Notes

The Acts of the Apostles Bible Study

Bro. Danny Walker

MT. MORIAH TABERNACLE

Bible Study in the Book of Acts

Contents

Acts Introduction ii
Acts Chapter 1 1
Acts Chapter 2 25
Acts Chapter 3 41
Acts Chapter 4 47
Acts Chapter 5 56
Acts Chapter 6 62
Acts Chapter 7 67
Acts Chapter 8 75
Acts Chapter 9 81
Acts Chapter 10 93
Acts Chapter 11 102
Acts Chapter 12 105
Acts Chapter 13 111
Acts Chapter 14 119
Acts Chapter 15 123
Acts Chapter 16 130
Acts Chapter 17 140
Acts Chapter 18 149
Acts Chapter 19 155
Acts Chapter 20 163
Acts Chapter 21 171
Acts Chapter 22 179
Acts Chapter 23 183
Acts Chapter 24 187
Acts Chapter 25 192
Acts Chapter 26 195
Acts Chapter 27 203
Acts Chapter 28 209

Bible Study in the Book of Acts

Acts Introduction

Writer: Luke the Physician

Luke 1:1-4 — *Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first,* ***to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,*** *That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.*

Acts 1:1-2 — ***The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus****, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:*

Chapters: 28
Verses: 1,007
Words: 24,250

Time Frame:

Book was not completed until AFTER the Apostle Paul's imprisonment in Chapter 28, which should be after A.D. 58 by all other accounts and before his death.

The Apostle Paul's death was about 64-69 A.D during Nero's reign.

Luke also does not mention any fulfillment of the Prophecies defined in Luke 21 regarding the destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70.

Luke 21:20-24 — *And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.* ***And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled****.*

Acts Introduction

Approach for Studying the Book of Acts

It is very important in studying the book of Acts that we approach it in a way that rightly divides the book in accordance with God's divine plan and in accordance with other scriptures. A brief background from our study on Rightly Dividing God's Word is important before we begin.

In order to rightly divide God's Word, we must understand the general concepts. The following items must be understood to rightly divide God's Word. Even if we learn the following items, it still takes a lot of persistence and study to rightly divide God's Word. But if we correctly apply the following concepts, we are much less likely to misinterpret God's Word.

- Three Groups of People
- Three Ways to Apply Scripture
- Two Resurrections
- Two Advents (Comings)
- Seven Dispensations
- Eight Covenants

2 Timothy 2: 15 — *Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*

To rightly divide scripture, we must understand God divides groups of people into three distinct groups:

1 Corinthians 10:32 — *Give none offence, neither to the* ***Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God****:*

Jews – Distinct beginning in Genesis 12

Genesis 12:1-3 — *Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.*

Church – Distinct beginning in Acts 2

Acts 2:1-4 — *And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were* ***all filled with the Holy Ghost****, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.*

Acts Introduction

Gentiles – Distinct Beginning in Genesis 1

Genesis 1:26-27 — *And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.*

2 Timothy 3:16 — *All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:*

Three ways to apply scripture:

Historically — The scripture will describe how the event happened (or will happen) exactly as the event happened.

Spiritually — All scripture is profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction, and instructions in righteousness and can be used to provide correction and instruction.

Doctrinally — Every verse in the Bible is aimed at a specific group of people for a specific period of time (dispensationally), to teach a specific truth that must be taken **EXACTLY** as the verse is written.

Although there are seven dispensations throughout the Word of God, the Book of Acts primarily only deals with one dispensation beginning in Acts Chapter 2 with the start of the dispensation of the grace of God which is mentioned by Paul in Ephesians 3. We will only focus our study carefully with this in mind.

Ephesians 3:2 — *If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:*

The reason why this is very important is that Acts is the source of several incorrect teachings today!!

Another fact is that no one from Acts 1-15 (at least) had no access to any written Word of God – other than the Old Testament.

Matthew – John – Written to the Jews and is the Gospel of the Kingdom – for the Jews in case they accepted Christ as the Messiah – but they rejected Him.

Acts – Transition from the Gospel of the Kingdom to the Gospel of the Grace of God. Chapters 1-7 are for the Jews and they end up rejecting Christ as the Messiah when the Sanhedrin stoned Stephen in Chapter 7 – Rejection of the Holt Spirit.

Acts Introduction

Romans – Philemon – Epistles of Paul written to the Church – doctrinally – the only books for the Church

Hebrews – Written to the Jews – Transitional book from the Church – back to the Jews for the tribulation period

James – Revelation – Written to the Jews – Doctrinally for the Jews through the tribulation period.

A key verse in the new testament is in the second book of Corinthians.

2 Corinthians 5:16 — *Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea,* ***though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.***

Paul statement is very profound as revealed by the Holy Spirit – though you heard Christ speak something while He was on the earth – It is no longer to be taken as doctrinally applicable during the church dispensation.

Example –
Matthew 5:30 — *And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.*

Are we to cut our right hand off if it does something wrong – no we ask for forgiveness to restore fellowship – sins were forgiven when we accepted Christ as our Savior.

Outline of the Book

I. The Church Established in Jerusalem - Acts 1-6

A. The church began with power – Acts 1-2
1. Waiting for the promise – Acts 1
2. The promise fulfilled and the church established – Acts 2

B. The church grew in Jerusalem – Acts 3-6
1. Miracle of Peter and John / Opposition of Sadducees….3:1-4:31
2. Wrestling with a social problem / Ananias and Sapphira
3. Prosperity and renewed opposition….5:12-42
4. Appointment of the seven….6:1-7
5. Pharisees aroused by Stephen / Stephen's capture….6:8-15

c. Stephen brought before the council….6:12-15

Acts Introduction

II. The Jews Reject the Third Part of the Trinity - Acts 7

A. Stephen's defense before the council….7:1-53

B. The reaction of the council—Stephen's death….7:54-60

III. The Church Scattered to Judea and Samaria and God Turning to Gentiles - Acts 8-12

A. The church extended geographically….8-9

1. Expansion of the church in Philip's work**….**8:1-40
2. Conversion of Saul / Peter raises Dorcas**….**9:1-43

B. **The church expands racially….10-12**

1. Door open to Gentiles**….**10:1-11:30
2. Persecution from civil government **….**12 (first martyr of the apostles)

IV. THE CHURCH SPREAD TO THE UTTERMOST PARTS - 13-28

A. First Missionary Journey (Saul and Barnabas) …. 13-14

1. Call of Barnabas and Saul….13:1-3
2. First missionary journey**….**13:4-14:28

B. Major Conference in Jerusalem …. Acts 15:1-36

1. The subject of keeping the law after salvation
2. The decision is made
3. The declaration
4. The charge going forward

C. Second Missionary Journey….15:36-18:22

1. The rift between Paul and John Mark**….**15:37-41
2. Paul forbidden to go to Asia and Bithynia**….**16:6-8
3. Paul called to Macedonia**….**16:9
4. Continues on journey and returns to Antioch**….**16:9-18:22

D. Third Missionary Journey….18:23-21:14

E. Paul's Journey to Jerusalem and to Rome….21:15-28:31

1. Paul arrives and witness to the Jews at Jerusalem **….21:**16-19
2. Issue on following the law arises **….21:**20-26
3. Paul gives personal testimony seized and appeals to Caesar **….**21**:**27-22:30
4. Paul causes disagreement between the Jews and is transferred Felix **….**23
5. Paul's appeal to Felix **….**24
6. Paul before Felix **….**25
7. Paul before Agrippa **….**26
8. Paul's trip to Rome **….**27-28

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-2	**Acts 1:1-2 —** *The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:* **Luke 1:1-4 —** *Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.* If you believe Luke, the beloved physician is the writer of the book of Luke, it is hard to dispute him being the author of the book of Acts. Luke is with the Apostle Paul on his missionary journeys and is with him at his death in Rome. **Colossians 4:14 —** *Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.* **2 Timothy 4:11 —** *Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.* Luke summarizes how far he discussed Christ's time on earth in the second verse from Luke 24. **Luke 24:46-49 —** *And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.* Christ continued to "do and teach" for the apostles up until he was caught out from among them. Notice the transition from "disciples" to "apostles".	Luke 1:1-4 Col. 4:14 2 Tim. 4:11 Luke 24:46-49

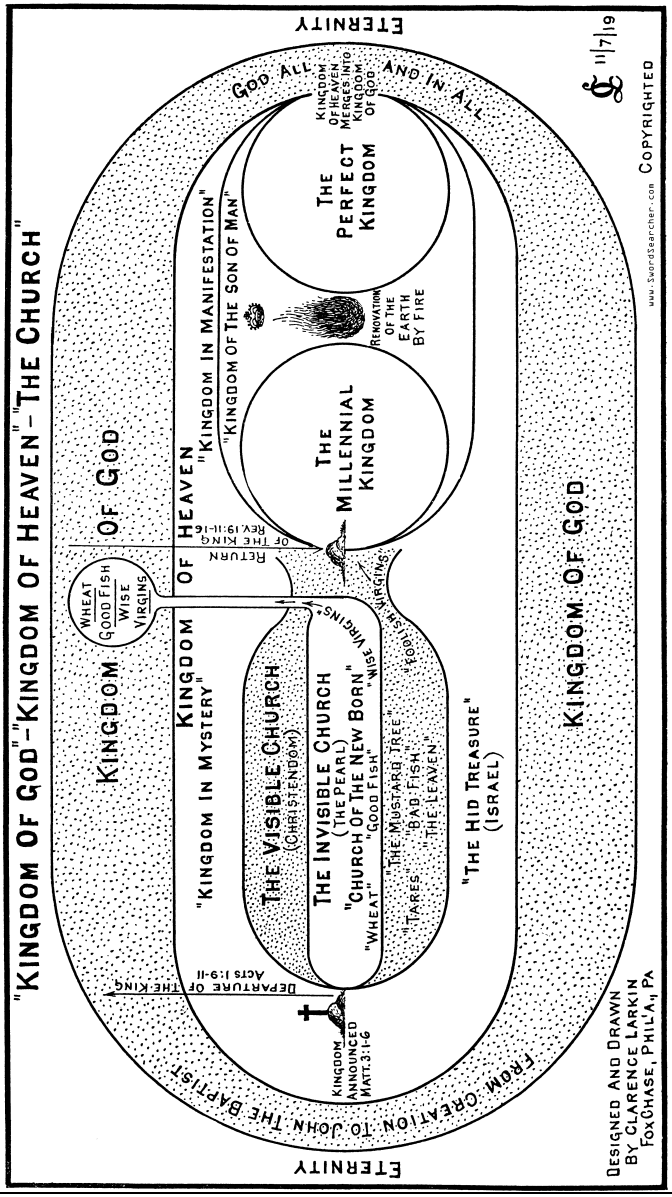
Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-2 (cont)	Noah Webster 1828 Dictionary **<u>Disciple</u>** **Noun:** A learner; a scholar; one who receives or professes to receive instruction from another. **Adherent:** A follower; one who adheres to the doctrines of another. **<u>Apostle</u>** **Noun:** A person deputed to execute some important business; to send away, to sent. How appropriate to transition the terms from disciples to apostles? They were learners and followers of Christ while He was here and now they are being sent throughout the world.	
3	**Acts 1:3 —** *To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many **<u>infallible proofs</u>**, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:* (KJV) We will notice now the many attacks on how Luke emphasized the term infallible. **Acts 1:3 —** To whom he also showed himself alive after his passion by **<u>many proofs</u>**, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: (ASV) **Acts 1:3 —** To them he presented himself alive after his passion by **<u>many proofs</u>**, appearing to them during forty days, and speaking of the kingdom of God. (RSV) **Acts 1:3 —** He presented himself alive to them after his suffering by **<u>many proofs</u>**, appearing to them during forty days and speaking about the kingdom of God. (ESV) **Acts 1:3 —** To these He also presented Himself alive after His suffering, by **<u>many convincing proofs</u>**, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God. (NASV) **Acts 1:3 —** After his suffering, he presented himself to them and gave **<u>many convincing proofs</u>** that he was alive. He appeared to them over a period of forty days and spoke about the kingdom of God. (NIV)	

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	What is noticeable among the various versions? **<u>Infallible</u>** - incapable of making mistakes or being wrong. The removing and changing the word from infallible to convincing is intentional. I can convince you that something is true BUT I could still be wrong. Greek word translated means - criterion of certainty. Being seen 40 days after His resurrection – He wasn't hiding at all and all of the graves that were opened when He arose (Mat. 27:52) and seen of more than 500 at one time (1 Cor. 15:6) and being with about 120 at his ascension (Acts 1:15). **Matthew 27:52 —** *And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,*	
3 (cont)	**1 Corinthians 15:6 —** *After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.* **Acts 1:15 —** *And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)* The last portion of the verse speaks about the Kingdom of God versus Kingdom of heaven. We won't have time to go deeply into this distinction, but the Kingdom of heaven spoken of throughout Matthew's gospel only. It is the literal kingdom that Christ will set up during His millennial reign on earth. The Kingdom of God is the spiritual kingdom and engulfs the Kingdom of heaven and basically from Adam to eternity beginning. I have included a chart by Clarence Larkin that attempts to illustrate the differences.	Mat. 27:42 1 Cor. 15:6 Acts 1:15

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
		

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
3 (cont)	40 days of appearance after His resurrection. Let's go back in time to verify these days. **Exodus 23:14-19 —** *Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. Thou shalt keep the* ***feast of unleavened bread****: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)* ***And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours****, which thou hast sown in the field: and the* ***feast of ingathering****, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning. The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.* 10th day of first month Nisan – Take up the lamb without blemish **Exodus 12:3 —** *Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:* 14th day of the month of Nisan – Kill the Passover lamb and apply the blood **Exodus 12:6-7 —** *And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.*	Ex. 23:14-19; 12:3, 6-7

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
3 (cont)	Keep this day for a memorial as a feast **Exodus 12:13-14, 18 —** *And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.* ***And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.*** *In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.* **Leviticus 23:16 —** *Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number* ***fifty days****; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.* Pentecost is 50 days after the Passover. Passover was when Christ was crucified. And then 3 days later arose from the dead and has now been seen for 40 days. Pentecost was 7 days yet in the future based on biblical timing.	Ex. 12:13-14, 18; Lev. 23:16

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
4-5	**Acts 1:4-5 —** *And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.* The promise of the Father is mention in the last chapter of Luke. **Luke 24:46-49 —** *And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things.* ***And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you:*** *but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.* Baptized meaning - to immerse, submerge; to make whelmed John Baptized with water (immersed) while the promise of the Father is to immerse them with the Holy Ghost. **John 14:16-17 —** *And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for* ***he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you****.* Thank God for baptizing us with the Holy Ghost!! What's missing in this passage versus the discussion in Matthew about John baptizing folks? **Matthew 3:11 —** *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost,* ***<u>and with fire</u>****:* Oh – but all Pentecostals say that happened in Acts. 2:3.	Luke 26:46-49 John 14:16-17

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
4-5 (cont)	**Acts 2:3 —** *And there appeared unto them* ***<u>cloven tongues like as of fire</u>****, and it sat upon each of them.* But the verse says "like as of fire". The passage in Matthew refers to a different fire because you either are baptized into the body of Christ by the Holy Ghost or you will baptized in the Lake of Fire for evermore as described in Rev. 20. **Revelation 20:15 —** *And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.*	Acts 2:3; Rev. 20:15
6-11	**Acts 1:6-11 —** *When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying,* ***Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?*** *And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons,* ***which the Father hath put in his own power.*** *But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in* ***Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth****. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.* The disciples were still focused on Christ setting up His kingdom after His resurrection. **Matthew 24:3 —** *And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be?* ***<u>and what shall be the sign of thy coming,</u>*** *and of the end of the world?* **John 21:22-23 —** *Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.* ***<u>Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him,</u>*** *He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?*	Mat. 24:3 John 21:22-23

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
6-11 (cont)	Even though the disciples have had 40 days of one on one communion with Christ and Him expounding the Old Testament about Him, they still were not allowed to see the Church dispensation because the Jews had one more shot at accepting Christ as the Messiah. **Luke 24:44-45 —** *And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,* For the Jews – this is the main theme of the Old Testament for Christ to set up an eternal earthly kingdom and it will happen at the end of the Tribulation period. Only God the Father has the knowledge of when that day will come. **Mark 13:32 —** *But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.* Receive power when the Holy Ghost comes upon you – and be witnesses. The great commission is repeated here from the gospels. **Matthew 28:19-20 —** *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*	Luke 24:44-45 Mark 13:32 Mat. 28:19-20

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
6-11 (cont)	**Mark 16:15-18 —** *And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.* Thus – they are no longer disciples – but now as apostles – being sent throughout the world. And this commandment still falls to us today to get out and be witnesses. If anyone thinks the commission is just for the disciples at that time, then why is Paul also going everywhere – the Commission is for all who accept Christ. After the commission Christ is taken into the clouds into heaven (sky - visible heaven at this point). What a sight!! Luke is the only one to mention this occurrence in both Luke 24 and here. This same Jesus shall so come in like manner!! **1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 —** *But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.* ***For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout,*** *with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God:* ***and the dead in Christ shall rise first:*** *Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.* What a day that will be – when my Jesus I shall see – When I look upon His face – the One who saved me by His grace!!!	Mark 16:15-18 1 Thes. 4:13-18

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-14	**Acts 1:12-14 —** *Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.* As we discussed back in verse 3, The Day of Pentecost is fast approaching and they were assembled at Mt. Olivet when Jesus left. So He will be returning back to Mt. Olivet during His Revelation as described in the Old Testament. **Zechariah 14:1-4 —** *Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.* ***And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.*** Recent discoveries have geological studies have identified an east-west trending fault line running beneath the Mount of Olives in Jerusalem, often cited alongside the prophecy in Zechariah 14:4. This feature is technically a transverse shear zone or fault that traverses the ridge, with some evidence of micro-seismic activity. This fault, distinct from the Dead Sea Rift system, aligns with predictions of the mountain splitting north to south.	Zech. 14:1-4

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-14 (cont)	**Luke 6:12-16 —** *And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes, And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.* The word "abode" implies a place of residence. Here we see the same list of men from Luke 6 where Christ selected the specific 12 disciples – later to be called apostles except for Judas who betrayed Christ. We also see the last mention of Mary the mother of Jesus, in the bible. If she was so important to the Christian life as the Roman Catholics place her, then why is her position not mentioned anywhere in the New Testament? It also mentions that Jesus had brothers – we call our male brothers in Christ as brethren – this use of the word means "brothers from the womb" – So Mary was not a virgin after Christ, but had other sons from Joseph. **Mark 6:3 —** *Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.*	Luke 6:12-16 Mark 6:3

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
15-20	**Acts 1:15-20 —** *And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.* So Peter gets up and takes the lead of the apostles. Approximately 120 disciples were present, but only 11 were considered as apostles. See a similar number 120 mentioned in the Old Testament that brought the Glory of the Lord down. **2 Chronicles 5:11-14 —** *And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course: Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:) It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD; So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.*	2 Chr. 5:11-14 Psa. 109:6-8 Mat. 19:28

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
15-20 (cont)	Peter goes back to Psalms 69 and 109 to identify what was prophesied about Judas. Also, Christ indicated in Matthew that there would be 12 thrones and the disciples would rule with him – so one needs to be added back to make up the 12. **Psalm 69:25 —** *Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.* **Psalm 109:6-8 —** *Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand. When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin. Let his days be few; and let another take his office.* **Matthew 19:28 —** *And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.* Now Peter considered Judas Iscariot as a co-disciple until he sold out on Jesus. However, Jesus knew all along as described in John. **John 6:70-71 —** *Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve,* ***<u>and one of you is a devil?</u>*** *He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.* **John 6:64 —** *But there are some of you that believe not. For* ***<u>Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.</u>*** Matthew 27 says Judas hung himself and the silver was used for a potter's field which is defined as a field of blood. So how did the bowels gush out? – He was still hanging when Christ died in Mat. 27 and then there was a great earthquake. That could have easily resulted in the tree breaking and falling on a rock to cause the latter effect.	Psa. 69:25; 109:6-8 Mat. 19:28 John 6:64

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
21-26	**Acts 1:21-26 —** *Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.* Verses 21 and 22 define what Peter says is the criteria for being defined as an apostle – been with Christ from the baptism of John until he was caught out. However, these criteria do not hold the same weight when applying to the Apostle Paul since he only saw the risen Christ (1 Cor. 15:8). They chose 2 men that met Peter's criteria and cast lots to define which one was the replacement. Of course – they missed it. A key point though in this passage is the statement that Judas went to his "own place". What could be meant by this statement? We will go back to our study of Rev. Chapter 9 to bring this passage to an understanding.	
The following passages and study is from Rev. Chapter 9 and all verses on the left refer to Rev. 9.		

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 1-2	**Revelation 9:1,2 —** *And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.* Notice that this star is an angel and not a planet similar to Revelation 1:20 The first mention of the place called the "bottomless pit" Also mentioned in Rev. 11, 17, and 20. Notice the following characteristics of the pit. It can be locked – Rev. 8:1 **Revelation 20:1 —** *And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.* **Revelation 20:3 —** *And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.* It is filled with smoke – Rev. 8:2 It is full of non-earthly beast – Rev. 9:3 It has a king over it that is an angel – Rev. 9:11 **Revelation 9:11 —** *And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.* The angel is also referred to as a "beast" – Rev. 11:7, 17:8 **Revelation 11:7 —** *And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.* **Revelation 17:8 —** *The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.*	Rev. 1:20 Rev. 20:1, 3 Rev. 9:11, 11:7 Rev. 17:8

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 3	**Revelation 9:3 —** *And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.* These are definitely not ordinary locusts – They have a king (Verse 11) and normal locust do not: **Proverbs 30:27 —** *The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;* They are given power like scorpions – Their size is not specifically defined.	Prov. 30:27
Chap. 9: 4	**Revelation 9:4 —** *And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.* Notice the timing relative to Rev. 7 – The locust can't harm the 144,000 Jews sealed in Rev. 7.	
Chap. 9: 5-6	**Revelation 9:5,6 —** *And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.* Scorpion's impact on man is rarely fatal, but result in severe pain locally and sometimes numbness. Obviously though, these scorpions can result in the kind of pain and suffering that one would rather die, but can't.	
Chap. 9: 7-10	**Revelation 9:7-10 —** *And the shapes of the locusts were <u>like unto horses</u> prepared unto battle; and on their <u>heads were as it were crowns like gold</u>, and their <u>faces were as the faces of men</u>. And they had <u>hair as the hair of women</u>, and their <u>teeth were as the teeth of lions</u>. And they had breastplates, <u>as it were breastplates of iron</u>; and the sound of their <u>wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle</u>. And they had <u>tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months</u>.* So these locusts are definitely not of the earth and they are scary-looking locusts.	

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 11	**Revelation 9:11 —** *And they had a* ***king*** *over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.* This angel is referred to as a "beast" in Rev. 11 and 17. His name is Abaddon – Hebrew tongue – Destroying Angel Apollyon – Greek tongue – A Destroyer Let's study this person. He is a "king" Referred to as the "beast" that kills the 2 witnesses in Rev. 11. **Revelation 11:7 —** *And when they shall have finished their testimony, the* ***beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit*** *shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.* It's the same beast referred to in Rev. 17 and the great whore. **Revelation 17:7-12 —** *And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the* ***beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.*** *The* ***beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition:*** *and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they* ***behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.*** *And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.* ***And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.*** *And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.*	Rev. 11:7 17:7-12

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 11	The beast in Rev. 17 is connected to the beast of Rev. 13 by description. Seven heads and ten horns **Revelation 13:1-3 —** *And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a* ***beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns****, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the* ***beast which I saw was like unto a leopard****, and* ***his feet were as the feet of a bear****, and his* ***mouth as the mouth of a lion****: and the* ***dragon*** *gave him his* ***power, and his seat, and great authority****. And I saw one of his heads as it* ***were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed****: and all the world wondered after the beast.* Is there any question on who this beast is – He is the **Antichrist.** Notice how both Rev. 13 and 17 describe that he was wounded to death but risen again. Rev. 13:3 and Rev. 17:11 **Revelation 17:11 —** *And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.* He is a "man" **Revelation 13:18 —** *Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the* ***number of the beast****: for it is the* ***number of a man****; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.*	Rev. 13:1-3 Rev. 17:11

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 11	**Daniel 7:1-8 —** *In the* ***first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon*** *Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the* ***great sea****. And four great* ***beasts came up from the sea****, diverse one from another. The first was like a* ***lion****, and had* ***eagle's wings****: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the* ***feet as a man****, and a* ***man's heart was given to it****. And behold another* ***beast, a second, like to a bear****, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another,* ***like a leopard,*** *which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a* ***fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly;*** *and it had* ***great iron teeth****: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was* ***diverse from all the beasts that were before it****; and it had* ***ten horns****. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another* ***little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots:*** *and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a* ***mouth speaking great things.*** **Revelation 13:5-7 —** *And there was given unto him a* ***mouth speaking great things*** *and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue* ***forty and two months****. (3-1/2 years) And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*	Dan. 7:1-8 Rev. 13:5-7

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 11	**Daniel 7:9-11 —** *I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the* ***Ancient of days*** *did sit, whose garment was* ***white as snow****, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him:* ***the judgment was set,*** *and the* ***books were opened****. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the* ***horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.*** **Revelation 19:20 —** *And the* ***beast was taken****, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image.* ***These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.*** **Daniel 7:12-17 —** *As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time. I saw in the night visions, and, behold,* ***one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.*** *I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this.* ***So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.*** *These* ***great beasts, which are four, are <u>four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.</u>***	Dan. 7:9-17 Rev. 19:20

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 11	Belshazzar came after Nebuchadnezzar as king of Babylon. The four Kingdoms defined in Daniel 2 started with Nebuchadnezzar and Daniel defined the 4 world-wide kingdoms at that time in succession as follows: • Babylon • Medes and Persians • Greek Empire • Roman Empire – split between Eastern and Western branches Therefore, notice that the description in Daniel 7 starts with the Medes & Persians and the fourth kingdom has yet to be seen but will be the Anti-Christ reign. **Daniel 7:19-25 —** *Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast,* ***which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;*** *And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and* ***a mouth that spake very great things****, whose look was more stout than his fellows.* ***I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High;*** *and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said,* ***The fourth beast*** *shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be* ***diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.*** *And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And* ***he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time****.* (1+2+1/2 = 3-1/2). **2 Thessalonians 2:3 —** *Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first,* ***and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;***	Dan. 17:19-25 2 Thes. 2:3

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	1. So the beast is a man (Rev. 13:18) that is also a king (Dan. 7:17). 2. He cometh up out of the bottomless pit (Rev. 17:8) and he has a name in the Greek tongue – Abaddon and in the Hebrew tongue – Apollyon (Rev. 9:11). 3. He had lived when John wrote Revelation (~ 90 AD) but was not living when he wrote it, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit in the future (Rev. 17:8, 11). 6. His dominion will be the whole earth (Dan. 7:23, Rev. 13:16-18). 7. He will be incarnated by Satan himself (Rev. 12 and 13). 8. He will appear to die and be resurrected (Rev. 13:3, 12). 9. He will speak great things (Dan. 7:11, 20, 25; Rev. 13:5-6). 10. He will make war with the saints (Dan. 7:21, Rev. 13:7) 11. His destruction is in the lake of fire (Rev. 19:20: 20:10) 12. He is referred to as the Son of Perdition (2 Thes 2:3).	
Chap. 9: 11	There is a Satanic Trinity – He tries to mimic God **Revelation 16:13 —** *And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the **dragon**, and out of the mouth of the **beast**, and out of the mouth of the **false prophet**.* There are only two places in the whole Bible that use the term "**Son of Perdition**". 2 Thes 2:3 is one and it definitely identifies this person as the Antichrist. The other is Christ himself in John 17 **John 17:11-12 —** *And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, **<u>and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition;</u>** that the scripture might be fulfilled.* Who is Jesus referring to here? – JUDAS – Let's see	Rev. 16:13 John 17:11-12

Acts Chapter 1

Verses	Comments	Cross References
Chap. 9: 11	**John 6:64 —** *But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew* ***from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.*** **John 6:70-71 —** *Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is* ***a devil****?* ***He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.*** **Acts 1:24-25 —** *And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to* ***his own place****.* (bottomless pit) If these do not convince you of the connections – look at some Old Testament Prophecy **Zechariah 11:12-14 —** *And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they* ***weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.*** *And the LORD said unto me,* ***Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.*** *Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.* **Zechariah 11:15-17 —** *And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.* ***For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces. Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock!*** *the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.* **Luke 22:3 —** *Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.* **Revelation 13:4 —** *And they worshipped the* ***dragon*** *which gave power unto the* ***beast:*** *and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*	John 6:64, 70-71 Acts 1:24-25 Zech. 11:12-17 Luke 22:3

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-4	**Acts 2:1-4 —** *And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven* ***tongues like as of fire****, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with* ***other tongues****, as the* ***Spirit*** *gave them utterance.* Odds are there are still about 120 gathered on the day of Pentecost and all are in accord in in one place. Suddenly a sound from heaven like a mighty rushing wind – Just like in a church service where the Holy Spirit has his way – You don't see the wind but you can sure see the effects and feel His presence when He shows up. Just like last chapter when we saw in the Old Testament when all 120 priest were all together – God's presence filled the house. Notice the term cloven – divided like the hoof of a beast – My guess is that a different tongue fell on each of the apostles – Notice verse 14 – Peter is standing with the eleven – not 12. Tongues set on each of them to give them the ability to speak in the other languages present. The term "Unknown" is not used here. As a matter of fact – the ONLY place "unknown tongue" is mentioned is in 1 Cor. 14 and there it is italicized. Which means the word was added by the KJV translators to make it defined. In other words – as Bro. Wayne mentioned – it is by definition – unknown to any man and unintelligible by man. There was no Baptism of fire on this day – Peter himself even makes it clear that it is only of the Holy Ghost. **Acts 11:16 —** *Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.* The people gathered are Baptized by the Holy Ghost into the body of Christ and filled with the Holy Ghost. **1 Corinthians 12:13 —** *For by one* ***Spirit*** *are we all* ***baptized into one body****, whether we be* ***Jews or Gentiles****, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.*	Acts 11:16 1 Cor. 12:13

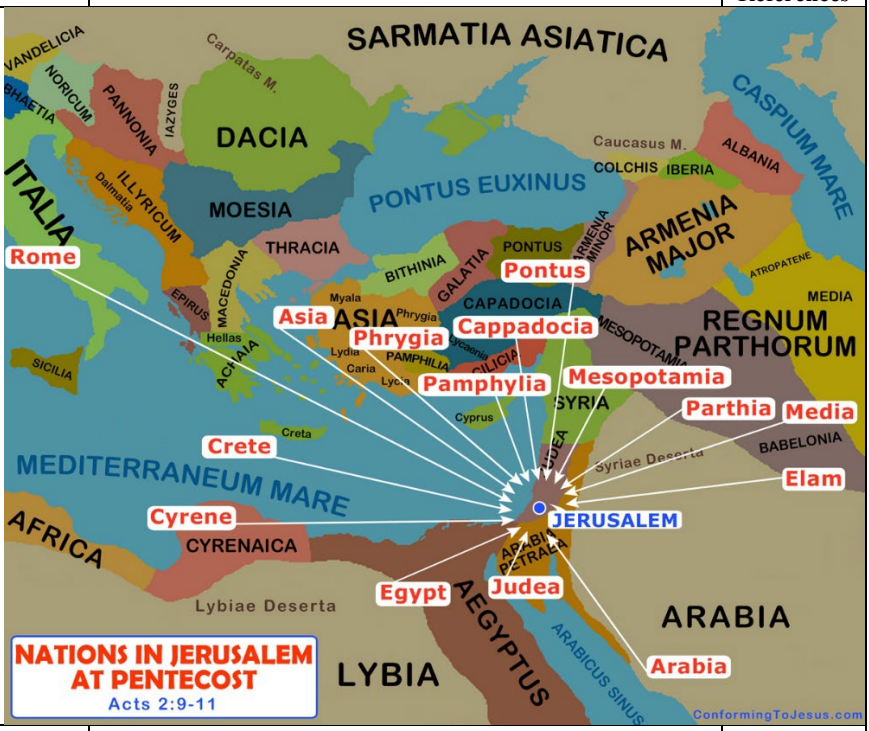
Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-4 (cont)	Can you imagine being there on that day? They started speaking with "Other tongues" or simply – Different tongues Let's let the bible self-interpret the meaning of tongues in Acts 2. **Genesis 10:5 —** *By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands;* ***every one after his tongue****, after their families, in their nations.* **Genesis 11:7 —** *Go to, let us go down, and there confound* ***their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.*** **Acts 2:6 —** *Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them* ***speak in his own language****.* So – by the bible's own interpretation – Acts 2 tongues are simply other languages. And the term "unknown tongue" is only applicable for Paul correcting the Corinthian Church and is only described as Unknown in 1 Cor. 14 for trying to say they could speak gibberish and claim it was the Holy Spirit!!! Where did they get the idea of an "unknown" tongue? **1 Corinthians 13:1 —** *Though I speak with the tongues of men and* ***of angels****, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.* As far as I can find in the bible – this is the only mention of an actual "tongue" that is not a human language.	Gen. 10:5; 11:7 Acts 2:6

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
5-13	**Acts 2:5-13 —** *And there were dwelling at* ***Jerusalem Jews****, devout men,* ***out of every nation under heaven****. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome,* ***Jews and proselytes****, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.* Now who is in Jerusalem – Jews and Jewish Proselytes (verse 10). In addition – all of the various nations were also represented there that day – coincidence on how God set this day up – No!!! So we have Jews and associated proselytes (Gentiles converted to Judaism) and they were confounded by what was happening. They recognized all of the men speaking were from Galilee, but they were hearing them speak in their own native language where they were born. I have provided a map of the nations represented for your benefit. All of these Jews and devout men were in Jerusalem for the Feast and when it was heard of what was happening where the disciples were in the upper room, then they all had to come see what was happening. They marveled that this "lowly Galileans were able to speak in their own language the wonderful works of God. However, more than likely – a lot of the locals who took part in the crucifixion were doubters (since they couldn't understand the languages) and began mocking them – saying they were drunken on new wine (i.e., grape juice). **Isaiah 65:8 —** *Thus saith the LORD, As the* ***new wine is found in the cluster****, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.* So – the passage is still referring to the Jewish people and their proselytes – not Gentiles or the Church.	Isa. 65:8

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
		
14-21	**Acts 2:14-21** — *But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: For* ***these are not drunken****, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.*	

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
14-21 (cont)	Peter recognizes the mumbling and straightens things out. So it is about 9:00 in the morning (third hour of the day) and pulls prophecy out from the book of Joel 2. **Joel 2:28-32 —** *And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.* ***And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.*** *And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.* Peter is speaking from the mindset still back in Acts chapter 1 and Matthew 24. **Acts 1:6 —** *When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?* **Revelation 6:9-14 —** *And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.* ***And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;*** *And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.* Peter's statement "*But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And* ***it shall come to pass in the last days****, saith God,"* is the prophecy of the last days which technically started on Pentecost and we are still living in them today.	Joel 2:28-32 Acts 1:6 Rev. 6:9-14

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
14-21 (cont)	Peter is telling the nation of Israel gathered and Jews from all other nations that even though you crucified the Messiah, you have another chance to accept Him as the Messiah and set up the Kingdom. Notice how Peter sums up his message in verse 36. **Acts 2:36 —** *Therefore let* ***all the house of Israel*** *know assuredly, that* ***God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.*** Now – let's focus on the verse 21. **Acts 2:21 —** *And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.* Recognize the similarity of Joel verse 32. **Joel 2:32 —** *And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered:* Saved is translated from the same word as meaning delivered. Peter is still quoting Joel in the verse and not declaring any new specific meaning other than quoting Joel.	Acts 2:36; 21 Joel 2:32
22-28	**Acts 2:22-28 —** ***Ye men of Israel****, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by* ***miracles and wonders and signs****, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.* Peter once again – addresses the Jewish people and gives direct evidence of Christ being the Messiah by miracles and raising from the dead. He addresses Jesus and being from Nazareth – a man approved by God – Although Peter considers Him the Christ – he has to once again convince the Jewish people he was not just a man.	

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
22-28 (cont)	Peter emphasizes the miracles and wonders – why? Because he is speaking to the Jews – who require signs to believe. **1 Corinthians 1:22 —** *For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:* **1 Corinthians 14:22 —** *Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.* **Exodus 4:30 —** *And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.* Now notice the sign and miracles ministry throughout the book of Acts by the apostles for the Jews. **Acts 2:19 —** *And I will shew **wonders** in heaven above, and **signs** in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:* **Acts 2:22 —** *Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by **miracles** and **wonders and signs**, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:* **Acts 2:43 —** *And fear came upon every soul: and many **wonders and signs** were done by the apostles.* **Acts 4:30 —** *By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that **signs and wonders** may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.* **Acts 5:12 —** *And by the hands of the apostles were many **signs and wonders** wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.* **Acts 7:36 —** *He brought them out, after that he had shewed **wonders and signs** in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.* **Acts 8:13 —** *Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the **miracles and signs** which were done.* **Acts 14:3 —** *Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and **granted signs and wonders** to be done by their hands.* The Jews require a sign!!!!	1 Cor. 1:22; 14:22 Ex. 4:30 Acts 2:19, 22, 43; 4:40; 5:12; 7:36;8:13; 14:3

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
22-28 (cont)	In this passage we also see an interesting statement that "God raised Christ up from the dead". It is interesting in the fact that God's word indicates that not only did God raise Him up , but also Jesus did and the Holy Spirit did as well. All three of the triune God took part. **John 10:17-18 —** *Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.* **Romans 8:11 —** *But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.* Peter's quote from David about not leaving his soul in hell is from Psalms 16:8-11. **Psalm 16:8-10 —** *I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.* We know Christ went down into paradise and took them back to Heaven. **Ephesians 4:8 —** *Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.* Hell is translated from Hades here. Each time this is translated in the New Testament – it is referring to the real Hell and not paradise. So this opens up the real question. How did Christ "suffer" for our sins? Just the death on the cross? That would not be equivalent to what we would suffer throughout all eternity. Remember that Christ BECAME SIN for us. Those sins had to be paid for us to be free from them. Can I prove the next statement for absolute – no – but I honestly believe **Christ suffered Hell for me for those three days and three nights and then arose victor over hell and the grave by doing so.** So – His body did not see corruption and His soul was not left in Hell – praise God!!!	John 10:17-18 Rom. 8:11 Psa. 16:8-11 Eph. 4:8

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
29-36	**Acts 2:29-36 —** *Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him,* ***that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;*** *He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.* After Peter refers to David's prophesy about not leaving his soul in hell and God raised Him up – he brings the reality to the Jews gathered that David was not referring to himself since he is still dead and buried. He indicates the prophetic nature of the passage referring to Jesus Christ. God promised to David that he would raise up Christ from his seed to sit on David's throne during the kingdom. **2 Samuel 7:12-16 —** *And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.* ***And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.*** **Matthew 19:28 —** *And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the* ***Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory****, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.*	2 Sam. 7:12-16 Mat. 19:28

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
29-36 (con)	Christ died, has rose from the grave and is sitting on the right hand of God as we speak!! **Romans 8:34 —** *Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.*So the question asked by the Jews listening to all the speaking in tongues is answered by Peter – "What meaneth this?" (vs. 12) The meaning is that Christ is the Messiah and he was crucified by the people, died, and rose again as witnessed by several present. He returned to Heaven and is sitting on the right hand of God awaiting the time God says, "Go get my children and your bride!!" The phrase in verse 34 is found multiple times in the bible – once in the old testament and the remaining are quoted from that one prophecy. **Psalm 110:1 —** *A Psalm of David. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.* "LORD" refers to Jehovah God the Father "Lord" refers to Jesus Christ the son Other quotes are in Mat. 22:44, Mark 12:36, Luke 20:42, and Heb. 1:13. What a joy to know that God's word will always come true!!!! Peter sums up his message with a solemn warning to "all the house of Israel in verse 36. God hath made this same Jesus – whom you crucified – both Lord and Christ!!! **Luke 1:30-33 —** *And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.*	Rom. 8:34 Psalm 110:1 Luke 1:30-33

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
29-36 (con)	Peter only knows the old testament prophecies about Christ returning and setting up His kingdom and that is what he is preaching to the Jews at Jerusalem.	
37-41	**Acts 2:37-41 —** *Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.* Now comes one of the most abused passages of the book of Acts. A lot of the Jews present were convicted from Peter's message and it says "pricked in their heart" Pricked - to pierce thoroughly as described in Hebrews. **Hebrews 4:12 —** *For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.* Once convicted to the core they asked the question "What shall we do?" Notice it is not the same as Acts 16:30. **Acts 16:30 —** *And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?* The "to be saved" is missing from the question. The infamous response for all of the people that believe in baptismal regeneration comes out. "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." First part of the passage is Peter quoting the Lord Jesus Christ from the great commission.	Heb. 4:12 Acts 16:30

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
37-41 (cont)	**Mark 16:14-16 —** *Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.* Several denominations use this passage to teach baptism has a role in salvation - Presbyterians, Methodists, Catholics, Church of Christ, Pentecostals, Lutherans, Episcopalians, and others. This has also been used to say that baptism should only be done in Jesus name and not the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost as quoted in Mat. 28:19-20. We have Christ giving the commandment in Mark 16 just as Peter quoted. We have Christ also stating in Luke 16 the following: **Luke 16:15-16 —** *And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.* ***The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.*** **Matthew 3:8 —** ***Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:*** **Luke 3:7-8 —** *Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?* ***Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance,*** *and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.* Let's go back into Chapter 1 and try to understand Peter's message.	Mark 16:14-16 Luke 16:15-16 Mat. 3:8 Luke 3:7-8 Acts. 1:22

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
37-41 (cont)	**Acts 1:22 — *Beginning from the baptism of John***, *unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.* From Peter's point of view, the gospel of the kingdom of God is being preached and it started with John the Baptist and now baptism was part of that process. Repent and then you can be baptized for the remission of sins. – 1. Who is Peter talking to? Jews and proselytes in Jerusalem. 2. What is Peter preaching? Jews crucified the Lord, Savior, and Messiah 3. Why is Peter preaching? To convince them who they crucified and that Christ is the risen Savior and the future King of Kings and Lord of Lords. 4. What is Perter responding to in verse 38? What shall we do? Not for salvation as we know it – but what they need to do now that they have convicted of what they have done. 5. Repent and be baptized – same as John the Baptist and Christ direction!! They did receive the remission of sins – provided they did both conditions and did receive the gift of the Holy Ghost – but NO WHERE does it say they afterward spoke in tongues!!!! There were baptized by the Holy Ghost into the body of Christ. Notice – this action was only for those pricked to the hearts on the Day of Pentecost. The other 120 or so believers present were baptized into the body by the Holy Spirit BEFORE Acts 2:38 based on being baptized by John and believing on the Lord Jesus Christ before Pentecost!!! So during Acts 1-7, the gospel of the kingdom is still in effect and the last days are present with the apostles believe Christ return is imminent to set up his kingdom – why – because it was imminent if the Jewish religious hierarchy had accepted the message in Acts. 7.	

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
37-41 (cont)	*For the promise is unto you (Jews), and to your children (Jews), and to all that are afar off (Jews present from every nation), even as many as the Lord our God shall call.* **Mark 1:4 —** *John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.* Who is this saying for? **Daniel 9:7 —** *O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.* Peter is referring to the Jews solely in this passage – If you do not believe this, then read Acts 10 if you think Peter though the Gentiles could become one of them. **Acts 10:9-16 —** O*n the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.* Peter still did not commune with Gentiles in Acts 10 until God had to show him – he can cleanse Gentiles – no different than the Jews. *Save yourselves from this* ***untoward generation****.* This is the generation Peter is referring to.	Mark 1:4 Dan. 9:7 Acts 10:9-16

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
37-41 (cont)	**Matthew 23:33-36 —** *Ye serpents, ye **generation** of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this **generation**.* They gladly received Peter's message and 3,000 souls were added in one day – lots of baptisms going on.	Mat. 23:33-36
42-47	**Acts 2:42-47 —** *And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And they, **continuing daily** with **one accord** in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.* They continued in the doctrine of the apostles and fellowshipped, breaking bread, and in prayers. But that's as far as all of the religions want to take Acts 2. 1. Get the gift of tongues (although no believer received that gift) 2. Repent 3. Be baptized 4. Get the Holy Spirit 5. Fellowship 6. Prayers 7. Breaking bread 8. Fear of the power of God 9. Daily worship in the temple and house to house – not just weekly 10. All in one accord – not backbiting	

Acts Chapter 2

Verses	Comments	Cross References
42-47 (cont)	Notice that ONLY the wonders and signs were done by who? – The apostles – not everyone that believed. The remainder of the chapter – they ignore Sold ALL they had and had all things common – gave all proceeds to the apostles and they divided to all accordingly as they had need. Now the only specific difference between this and **Communism** is the leaders were holy and following Christ and not the government. But you will not see this practice in any religion except for Cults (e.g., Jim Jones).	

Acts Chapter 3

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-10	**Acts 3:1-10 —** *Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw him walking and praising God: And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.* After the great start of the church age in Chapter 2 with tongues to help communicate the message and all continuing in pray and breaking of bread (not communion), we now see a specific miracle occur that gets the attention of the Jewish elders. Peter and John are going back up to the temple at about 3:00 pm and Luke records the miracle of the lame man. So Peter and John and probably others were going up and a man lame from his mother's womb was there begging for alms and he had been doing this for years and was well known. He over 40 years old. The one important part of this miracle is that it can't be refuted because the man is well known among the people the witness gets out quick. **Acts 4:22 —** *For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.* Let's notice the parallel of this man with a lost person who needs Christ today. 1. The sinner is born helpless (Verse 2). 2. He is outside the dwelling place of God (Verse 2). 3. He is a spiritual beggar (Verse 3). 4. He expects something from Christians (Verse 5).	Acts 4:22

Acts Chapter 3

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-10 (cont)	5. He doesn't know his real need (Verse 5). 6. Salvation is better than money (Verse 6). Any born-again child of God can pass salvation on to others by word of mouth (Verse 6). 7. Salvation is instantaneous (Verse 7). 8. The new convert must stand before he can walk (Verse 8). 9. After he gets to running he can praise God better (Verse 8). 10. His testimony should be public (Verse 9). 11. His conversation can lead to the conversion of others (Verse 10).	

Acts Chapter 3

Verses	Comments	Cross References
11-18	**Acts 3:11-18 —** *And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.* Verse 11 is illustrating how excited all the people that witnessed the change were totally excited and wanted to get close to the apostles. Peter – being opportunistic – like we as Christians should be – began to witness to the crowd gathering. But notice the audience – once again – **<u>Ye men of Israel.</u>** Why are you so awed to think that we performed the miracle? Since this is at the temple and the people gathered are Jews – God gives Peter another opportunity to convince the Jews that they crucified Jesus – the Messiah, whom God has glorified. He speaks once again of what the Jews did when they rejected Christ and desired a murdered to be set free in his stead. Notice the titles given to Jesus here – Holy One and the Just, Prince of Life. As Isaiah so greatly described His titles. **Isaiah 9:6 —** *For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called* ***<u>Wonderful, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace</u>****.* Notice Peter's is not subtle in accusing the Jews – *"whom* ***ye delivered*** *up,* ***denied*** *him,* ***ye denied*** *the Holy One,* ***desired*** *a murderer,* ***killed*** *the Prince of life"*	Isa. 9:6

Acts Chapter 3

Verses	Comments	Cross References
11-18 (cont)	So Peter get's to let them know that they killed the one who provides the power to heal this man. Faith in Christ is what has raised this man up and Christ power – not Peter's, is the healer of this man. Verse 17 goes back to Christ statement on the cross. **Luke 23:34 —** *Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.* Peter gives them the benefit of the doubt that they did not really understand what they had done when the crucified Christ along with the rulers as well. Then he pulls in the prophecies of the Old Testament about Christ sufferings he must endure. So Peter has now got their attention and the Holy Ghost has used the message to prick their hearts once more.	Luke 23:34
19-26	**Acts 3:19-26 —** *Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.* Verse 19 is another statement about repentance along with sins being blotted out – Notice what is missing? – No mention of being baptized. The audience is who – verse 12 – Ye men of Israel. Your sins may be blotted out. Blotted here refers to "wipe away", but the remainder of the verse is what is interesting. "*When the* ***times of refreshing*** *shall come from the* ***presence of the Lord. And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you*****"**	

Acts Chapter 3

Verses	Comments	Cross References
19-26 (cont)	The term "times of refreshing" is not mentioned anywhere else in the bible. But we can say it refers to a time when the Lords presence is real. Notice how Paul writes this in Romans. **Romans 11:25-27 —** *For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.* ***And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.*** He says Christ will take away Israel's sins when he shows up as the Deliverer. Notice the prophet Isaiah **Isaiah 44:21-23 —** *Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant:* ***O Israel****, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.* ***I have blotted out,*** *as a thick cloud,* ***thy transgressions****, and, as a cloud,* ***thy sins:*** *return unto me; for I have redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest,* ***and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.*** The nation of Israel's sins will be blotted out when he returns at the Revelation and the Jews finally accept Him as their Messiah. In verse 26, It is re-emphasized that the audience of verse 19 is the "nation of Israel" by "sent him to bless you" **Zechariah 12:10 —** *And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications:* ***and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.*** **Luke 1:68-71 —** *Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed* ***his people****, And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;*	Rom. 11:25-27 Isa. 44:21-23 Zech. 12:10 Luke 1:68-71

Acts Chapter 3

Verses	Comments	Cross References
19-26 (cont)	Verse 21 makes it clear that Christ will remain in heaven until the times of restitution of all things spoken by many prophets. We know that Christ will remain in heaven until he comes to get His bride and in the Revelation – which is for the Jews. Verses 22-24 speaks of Moses prophecies concerning Christ and all other prophets spoke of Christ Revelation. *Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, **have likewise foretold of these days**.* Now – nowhere in the Old Testament can you find the details of the Church age being foretold – because that mystery was not revealed until Paul came along later. So the context of Peter's message should be clear – the reference of their sins being blotted out is referring to the **nation of Israel at Christ return in the Revelation Chapter 19-20**. This also matches the context of Acts 2:17 that referred to the "last days". And the audience once again is "the children of the prophets" – Jews. In thy seed shall the kindreds – Jews.	

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-4	**Acts 4:1-4 —** *And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.* The First Persecution is starting – so far the book of Acts has only written about the positive aspects of the early church. Now we see the priests (plural), captain (singular) and Sadducees (plural) took note of the things occurring and were getting concerned about the popularity of the disciples and the ones believing. Notice the Sadducees – who did not believe in the resurrection of the dead. The Sadducees were wealthy, priestly aristocrats who rejected the oral law and **afterlife**, while the Pharisees were a populist group focused on rigorous law-keeping, the resurrection, and oral traditions. The problem here is that they were teaching Christ resurrection, which they were not agreeing to (**Matthew 28:11-15 —** *Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the* ***chief priests*** *all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they* ***gave large money unto the soldiers****, Saying, Say ye,* ***His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.*** *And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught:* ***and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.*** Their previous approach to suppress Christ resurrection is getting disputed by actual miracles that can't be disputed. So they took Peter and John and placed them in "jail" until they could determine what to do the next day. Verse 4 clearly indicates 5,00 men (not including women and children" were added because of the miracle and Peter's message – probably more than doubled the previous number from Acts 2 – 3,00 souls. Again – not speaking in tongues and no mention of baptism.	

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
5-12	**Acts 4:5-12 —** *And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.* Priests and Sadducees are now increasing to rulers, elders, and scribes. We now see two familiar names pop up – Annas and Caiaphas. **John 18:13-14 —** *And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.* The group of men gathered is very similar to the discussions in several other New Testament passages that mention the chief priest, elders and council. **Matthew 26:59 —** *Now the **chief priests, and elders, and all the council**, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;* **Mark 14:55 —** *And the **chief priests and all the council** sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.* (Luke 22:66, Acts 5:21, Acts 6:12. Etc.) and this is what is generally referred to as the Sanhedrin. The Sanhedrin was the supreme Jewish judicial and administrative council in ancient Israel, consisting of 71 members (chief priests, scribes, and elders) led by the High Priest. Mentioned prominently in the New Testament (e.g., Matthew 26:59), they handled religious law and, in New Testament times, had limited authority to enforce punishments, acting under Roman supervision.	John 18:13-14 Mat. 26:59 Mark 14:55

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
5-12 (cont)	They could not deny the miracle that was performed – so they ask by what power or by what name have ye done this – knowing full well what they had mentioned and was probably widely spoken of by now. They have already rejected Christ miracles and power during His ministry on the earth – they just want it on public record – so they can deal with any potential future situation. Have we ordained you to go about doing the things you are doing. You know we are the religious ruler and you must need go through us. Normally, Peter in the past was mainly just full of himself – but this time he was filled with the Holy Ghost – can you imagine the difference in boldness. He clearly aims straight at them. "Ye rulers of the people and elders of Israel" (i.e., the Sanhedrin). If you are asking about the Lame man being made whole – Again speaking to who? Rulers of Israel – and All the people of Israel – Jews. By the name of "Jesus Christ of Nazareth" that YOU CRUCIFIED, Whom God raised from the dead – is this man standing here today!!! Boldness and Spirit led. **Psalm 118:22 —** *The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.* Ever wonder why Peter quoted this verse? Same verse Christ quoted to them previously. **Matthew 21:42-44 —** *Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.* Imagine what they thought at that moment. – BIG GULP!!! The head of the corner can only refer to the pyramid capstone which is at the head but also at the corner. The Great Pyramid of Giza's missing capstone.	Psa. 118:22 Mat. 21:42-44

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
5-12 (cont)	Job 38:4-7 (KJV) *Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof; When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?*	

Notice the pyramid's math relationships to earth. Is this the reference God was referring to when he spoke to Job?

1. Scale Model (1:43,200): If the pyramid's dimensions are multiplied by 43,200, they correspond to Earth's dimensions. This number is significant because it is a multiple of 72, which is the number of years it takes for the Earth to wobble 1 degree on its axis.
2. Perimeter and Circumference: Multiplying the original base perimeter (roughly 3,024 ft or 921 m) by 43,200 roughly equals 130,636,800 feet (approximately (24,734.94 miles), a close estimate of the Earth's equatorial circumference.
3. Height and Radius: Multiplying the original height (roughly 481 ft or (146.6 m) by 43,200 yields around 20,779,200 feet, a figure within 99.6% accuracy of the Earth's polar radius.
4. Geodetic Location: The Great Pyramid sits at the center of the Earth's landmass, and its faces were built to align with the cardinal points.
5. π and φ (Pi and Golden Ratio): The ratio of the perimeter of the base to the height is 8 x π), and the Golden Ratio φ is incorporated into the slope of the faces.
6. Latitude and Speed of Light: The latitude of the Great Pyramid (29.9792458^{o}N) correlates with the speed of light (299,792,458 m/s), though some debate whether this is an intentional coincidence.
7. The ascending chamber inside points directly to the North Star (and many more).

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Acts 4:13-14 — *Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.* Unlearned – illiterate Ignorant - an ignoramus (compare "idiot"):—ignorant, rude, unlearned So these high and mighty "Sanhedrin" men basically said these guys are ignorant and unlearned and are complete idiots. In their mind – they were considered as crazy and whatever they said would soon die. This mindset is all too familiar today as well with all of the "bible scholars" trashing the KJV and its teachings. God is not interested in Man's knowledge – He wants man to surrender to His wisdom.	
13-14	**1 Corinthians 1:17-21 —** *For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.* Although these two men were what religious leaders call unlearned and ignorant – they were recognized as having been with Jesus!!! What a testimony to have that someone else can see that you have been with Jesus Christ!!! Additionally, as verse 8 states – They were filled with the Holy Ghost!! When you get both of those combinations – God can use you in whatever capacity He chooses and you will be bold as Peter and John were declaring the gospel. **Proverbs 3:5 —** *Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.*	1 Cor. 1:17-21 Prov. 3:5

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
13-14 (cont)	They were looking down at Peter and John and their lack of knowledge, but as verse 14 indicates – they couldn't dispute that the lame man was healed after 40 years. As you know the Jews seek signs and wonders – and it staring them in the face. **1 Corinthians 1:22 —** *For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:*	1 Cor. 1:22
15-22	**Acts 4:15-22 —** *But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.* Remember that Annas and Caiaphas are part of the Jewish leaders and they end up repeating their same old approach. **John 11:45-51 —** *Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. Then gathered the* ***chief priests and the Pharisees a council****, and said, What do we? for this* ***man doeth many miracles****. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.* ***And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year****, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:*	John 11:45-51

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
15-22 (cont)	Once man comes into a position of power – they generally never want to let go and will do anything to retain it – just like our politicians today. At least 32 members of congress today have been there more than 20 years. The "council" is once again used to refer to the Sanhedrin – Religious leaders of the Jews. They have to acknowledge the miracle – but they want to suppress the issue and keep it contained. So they try to contain it by threatening them to speak no more about Jesus – whom they had crucified. But notice how they threaten – It is not Peter and Paul they are worried about – it is the NAME OF JESUS being used (verses 17 and 18)!!!! **Acts 5:42 —** *And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.* But with Peter and John being filled with the Holy Ghost – that threat did not phase them at all and got them to speak even more boldly. We will hearken to God and not men were their answer!! We need more men and women that are not afraid or ashamed to speak boldly. They personally observed Christ after His resurrection (1 Cor. 15) and also more than 500 at one time and they would not be silenced. The "Law of Jurisprudence" still followed today **Initial Admissibility:** Testimony given under oath is treated as factual and direct evidence. It holds weight as long as the witness is subject to truth-verification or cross-examination. **Perpetuation of Testimony:** Once sworn statements are "reduced to written form," they are preserved and legitimized, much like a sworn affidavit or a legal deposition. **The Burden of Rebuttal:** The statement establishes a default standard of truth. **It cannot be arbitrarily dismissed or set aside simply on a whim**; **it actively requires "conclusive evidence" to the contrary to overthrow its validity.** In other words – once the resurrection of Christ was witnessed by so many people and written down and was not disputed – any attempt to make it invalid requires CONCLUSIVE evidence to the contrary. God's Word recorded the eyewitness accounts and it has never been conclusively disproven!!!!	Acts 5:42

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
15-22 (cont)	The Sanhedrin could not disprove the miracle that had occurred or that it was performed in Jesus name – so all they could do at the time was threaten Peter and John to preserve their positions of authority. They were afraid to do anything else at this time due to the crowd. May 17, 2026 – A 66-year-old pastor in the United Kingdom was arrested while street preaching for preaching the Bible and speaking out against Islam – Fox News	
23-31	**Acts 4:23-31 —** *And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.* So they leave the Sanhedrin with the threats and tell their followers all of things they said and did to them so they know. They then shout to the Lord and lift Him up in one accord – true worship!! They quote Psalms 2 in this passage. The Holy Spirit emphasizes again here that Christ was God's son. Just like in Psalms 2. **Psalm 2:7 —** *I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, **Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee**.* They praise God for what He is doing and allowing them to perform signs and wonders similar to Christ. Then the place is shaken and they defy the threat from the Sanhedrin and speak boldly in the name of Jesus. No tongues – once again because tongues are not a sign to believers (1 Cor. 14:22).	Psa. 2:7

Acts Chapter 4

Verses	Comments	Cross References
32-37	**Acts 4:32-37 —** *And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.* Unity – what a blessing when God's church is in unison and following Christ. All were of one heart and one soul. We can't imagine that kind of unity today. The apostles had GREAT power and were emphasizing Christ resurrection and all had GREAT grace on them all. Can you imagine what Great grace would be like when we generally just think of grace. And they are all waiting for Christ to return any moment to set up His Kingdom. And it is mentioned once again that they all things common – Now this is 8,000 to 10,000 folks when you add the ones from Acts 2 and 3 together. Having all things common and in unity worshipping together. They sold all they had and brought it for the apostles to distribute and showed no jealousy toward one another. I would tend to think they were all cheerful givers at this point. **2 Corinthians 9:7 —** *Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.* In verse 36 and 37 – we see a specific mention of Joses (Barnabas) – a Levite – priests – abandons his priesthood (different from the Sanhedrin) and joins the apostles and later joins the apostle Paul to get the gospel to the Gentiles. He is from Cyprus and goes right back with the apostle Paul. **Acts 13:4 —** *So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.*	2 Cor. 9:7 Acts. 13:4

Acts Chapter 5

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-11	**Acts 5:1-11 —** *But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.* **1 Corinthians 5:1-6 —** *It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?* **1 Corinthians 11:27-30 —** *Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.*	1 Cor. 5:1-6; 11:27-30

Acts Chapter 5

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-11 (cont)	Now we have a couple who decided to also sell their goods and place at the apostle's feet and claim that they gave their all – but held back some for their own use – personal stash. However, they wanted everyone to believe they gave it all. Notice that it was purely voluntarily sold and voluntarily given. Peter basically says – it was yours to sell and yours to give. But you decided to lie to God and tried to get away with it. He lied to the Holy Ghost (vs. 3), which is also God (vs. 4). But they were tempted by Satan to keep a part of what they sold to themselves and lie about it. Notice the parallel to the Corinthians that Paul discusses in 1 Cor. 5 and 11. Paul indicates that with certain conditions God turns a saved person over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh that his spirit may be saved. Ananias and Sapphira are a lot like today's Christians – wanting to get recognized for what they give, but not totally dedicated to giving their all for Christ. This brought Great Fear to all the church to know that God's business is important.	
12-16	**Acts 5:12-16 —** *And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits:* ***<u>and they were healed every one</u>***. Notice the REAL method of apostolic signs and wonders versus today's fakes. ALL were healed or helped – No offerings for the miracles – No self-recognition – Just pure apostolic gifts provided – no speaking in tongues – except for those that are lost. All were still in one accord as well – Churches today can't get 10 people to all be in one accord – much less 10,000. God is moving throughout Jerusalem and bringing folks in from other surrounding areas to be healed and see what is happening. But we know that things are going to get rough again since they were forbidden to use Jesus name in their ministry.	

Acts Chapter 5

Verses	Comments	Cross References
17-27	**Acts 5:17-27 —** *Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow. Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,* Once again – the Sanhedrin (high priest and all that were with him and the sect of the Sadducees) gets upset (notice it limits it to the Sadducees due to their belief of no resurrection) and basically takes the apostles and cast them into prison. But unbeknownst to them – God sends the angel of the Lord to release them and even the guards of the prison didn't know they were gone (vs 23). So the apostles follow the instructions and start teaching in the temple again the next morning. The next morning the high priest summons all of the Sanhedrin – Senate of the children of Israel – to determine their next steps – not knowing that the apostles were loose and teaching in the temple. They send for them and are discussing the fact that they are not in the prison and get told – Oh – the people you threw into prison are in the temple teaching again!! So they send the captain with officers to bring them back to stand before the Sanhedrin.	

Acts Chapter 5

Verses	Comments	Cross References
28-32	**Acts 5:28-32 —** *Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.* The high priest and Sanhedrin is now feeling the pressure of what has been done with Jesus when they crucified him and if that wasn't enough, the apostles are now rubbing it in their faces by proclaiming Jesus is the Christ and rose again and is the power to what they are doing. The Sanhedrin is so afraid of the movement that they just simply state that their concern is the apostles are saying they are responsible for killing the Christ. **Peter and the apostles then just bluntly say it to their faces – God raised up Jesus – You killed him – He rose up from the grave – God has exalted him to sit at his right hand and declared him to be Prince and a Savior – and He can forgive sins to individuals and to Israel – if you repent!!** We are his witnesses along with the Holy Ghost and we will obey Him rather than you – There – stick that in your pipe and smoke it!!!! Remember what we said last week about the law of jurisprudence. An eyewitness testimony written and sworn must be disproven by irrefutable evidence!!! Peter is putting the eye witness testimony to the faces!!!	

Acts Chapter 5

Verses	Comments	Cross References
33-40	**Acts 5:33-40 —** *When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.* So the Sanhedrin were cut to the heart – meaning to irritate or annoy someone to the point of extreme frustration – In other words – they couldn't find the words to come back with and just plainly wanted to kill them – just like Jesus. Then in the midst of their anger – A Pharisee (who believed in the resurrection of the dead) who was a doctor in the law (law of Moses) and was apparently somewhat respected by the Sanhedrin stood up and said – just a minute. Before you decide to kill them because of their movement – remember these 2 previous men that had a following (400 for one – not 10,000) and another man. When these men died, the movement they had and followers died out and nothing came of it. It's obvious that both of these men were known by the Sanhedrin and that their attempt to gather a following was moot. If what these apostles are teaching is nonsense and not of God – then it will die and it would preferable that you "not repeat the same rush to judgement you did before". But if it be of God, then killing them will not stop it – just like when you killed Christ – it didn't stop. It shows "wisdom" in one way – but ignorance in another. So they repeat the previous threats – but this time they ignore his advice of letting them alone and beat them to provide additional discouragement from speaking in the name of Jesus.	

Acts Chapter 5

Verses	Comments	Cross References
41-42	**Acts 5:41-42 —** *And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.* So the apostles leave the presence of the Sanhedrin and are rejoicing for being counted worthy to suffer shame for Christ – this breed of Christians has pretty much dwindled away in our time – can't even suffer words against them – much less pain. **1 Peter 2:19-21 —** *For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:* So the apostles keep right on teaching and performing miracles in Jesus name. But something is wrong and they are not following Christ commandment in Acts 1:8. They are not going anywhere and are sticking around in Jerusalem where Christ commanded them to go out from Jerusalem also. **Acts 1:8 —** *But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem,* ***<u>and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.</u>*** We are about to see what happened to ensure the Gospel is proclaimed throughout the world.	1 Pet. 2:19-21 Acts 1:8

Acts Chapter 6

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-7	**Acts 6:1-7 —** *And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.* OK – the first indication of some division shows up between the Grecians and the Hebrews – Preference has been given to the Hebrews for the widows in the ministration – aid/help. Notice it says the 12 called the disciples – not the 12 apostles. This is supposedly the first mention of what is now called "deacons" in the church. Notice the term given is to "serve tables". This is generally meant as to serve food or provide money. In this case – it could mean both since the focus is on the widows – who are not being treated correctly and they need to have someone make sure their needs are met. This ministry is to serve and not "lead the church" as most deacons today try and do. The apostles indicate that they are to focus on the ministry of studying and preaching God's word and these other should be the focus of making sure the needs of the members are met. Notice the approach that was done. Find 7 good men that everyone can trust and is full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom that the 12 may appoint over this business. So they find 7 men – whom Stephen is emphasized and Nicolas – a proselyte (not a Jew) from Antioch. The apostles prayed over them and laid hands on them to bless this ministry they were given. Notice how the people presented the men before the Apostles. God's word increased and even a good company of priest joined the church.	

Acts Chapter 6

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-7 (cont)	Not completely sure of the specific emphasis is of laying on the hands, but it is an important aspect based on the many references in the new testament. In the Bible, "laying on of hands" is a powerful symbolic and physical act representing the transference of authority, blessing, or spiritual power. Far from a mere ritual, it serves as a tangible connection between the spiritual and physical realms. The importance and primary biblical uses of this practice span several key categories: 1. Impartation of the Holy Spirit - In the early Church, placing hands on believers was closely tied to receiving the Holy Spirit. For example, in the Book of Acts, the apostles Peter and John laid their hands on new believers in Samaria so they could receive the Holy Spirit. 2. Healing and Miracles - Jesus frequently touched the sick when curing them, establishing a precedent that His followers continued. In the Gospels, it is recorded that at sunset, Jesus laid His hands on each sick person brought to Him and healed them. Similarly, the Apostle Paul placed his hands on the sick to restore their health. 3. Ordination and Commissioning - Laying hands on someone is used to dedicate, endorse, and set them apart for specific ministry. For instance, when Moses laid his hands on Joshua, Joshua was filled with the spirit of wisdom, officially passing on leadership. The early church also laid hands on the first deacons and on missionaries like Paul and Barnabas to commission them for service. 4. Passing on a Patriarchal Blessing - Throughout the Old Testament, the gesture was used to confer a blessing or divine favor upon someone. A notable example is found in Genesis 48, where Jacob laid his hands on the heads of his grandsons, Ephraim and Manasseh, to bless them. 5. Sacrificial Substitution - In the Old Testament, worshippers would lay their hands on the head of a sacrificial animal. This act symbolized the transfer of guilt and sin from the person to the animal, acting as a temporary atonement. Paul tells Timothy not to do it willy nilly. **1 Timothy 5:22 —** *Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.*	1 Tim 5:22

Acts Chapter 6

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-7 (cont)	And in Hebrews – we see how it is defined as a "doctrine". **Hebrews 6:2 —** *Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.* And obviously – in the early church – this was also done to provide some level of transference of gifts from the Apostles – since we read about Stephen in the next few verses where he is doing great wanders and performing miracles.	Heb. 6:2
8-15	**Acts 6:8-15 —** *And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council, And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.* Stephen has no more than started his ministry and has such boldness and wisdom – that certain rise up against him quickly. But God will use the persecution to accomplish the mission set forth to the apostles to get His word out to more than just Jerusalem. When this happens – we see history repeat itself.	

Acts Chapter 6

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	1. As in Christ's case, his enemies could not answer his arguments (Acts 6:10 with Matt. 22:46). 2. As in Christ's case, they hired false witnesses to ruin him (Acts 6:11 with Matt. 26:60). 3. As in Christ's case, they accused him of blasphemy (Acts 6:13 with Matt. 26:65). 4. As in Christ's case, they stirred up the people against him (Acts 6:12 and Matt. 27:20). 5. As in Christ's case, they accused him of not reverencing the "LAW" (Acts 6:13 and Matt. 12:2). 6. As in Christ's case, they accused him of forecasting the destruction of the temple (Acts 6:14 with Matt. 26:61). 7. Caiphas was a priest on both occasions (Acts 7:1 cf. 4:6 with Matt. 26:57).	
8-15 (cont)	Paul gets the same treatment in Acts 21-27. The synagogue is a place of freed men (i.e., former slaves) from Cyrene, Alexandria, Cilicia, and of Asia. They didn't agree with Stephen – so they were smart enough to start bribing others (suborned) to lie about what Stephen was speaking. The once again bring him before the "council" and have the false witnesses testify against him. As they are doing all of this testifying against him – all they can see is the face of an angel – can you imagine the guilt that it just kept nagging at them. In the next chapter though Stephen gets to provide the last witness against the Sanhedrin to define what must happen before they totally reject the Holy Spirit and God then turns to the Gentiles.	

Acts Chapter 6

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Blank Page	

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-6	**Acts 7:1-6 —** *Then said the high priest, Are these things so? And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.* We left Chapter 6 with a band of foreign type proselytes joined together to dispute him. However, they couldn't compete with his wisdom and brought false witnesses against Stephen similar to what they did to Christ. They set him before the "council" (Sanhedrin) and Stephen begins in the old testament at Abraham to define the Jewish ancestry and inheritance. He loads up his shotgun and starts preaching to the council and being Spirit-filled to deliver God's message to these religious leaders. You can probably see how his message is being totally accepted until it gets close to the end. A lot of history is discussed in the following verses and we just went through a good part of it when teaching Genesis. Like most good preaching today – very little results except for people getting upset at the messenger rather than listening to the Holy Spirit. You can imagine the crowd that has gathered to hear what is happening. Verse 6 is the prophecy of the Jews being in captivity in Egypt.	

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
7-16	**Acts 7:7-16 —** *And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.* The covenant of circumcision is mention and Abraham starts the family late in life with Isaac, Jacob and then Stephen calls the 12 sons patriarchs. Then he mentions Joseph – the one that is a type of Christ. So the council has nothing bad to say yet because Stephen is sticking by the book and old testament. Notice that Joseph had everything going for him but then uses the term “envy” when Joseph’s brothers sold him into slavery. This term will eventually get to the Sanhedrin since they are also guilty of envy of Christ’s life and testimony. But so far – Stephen still has his audience and is speaking total truth – contrary to the accusers.	

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
17-29	**Acts 7:17-29** — *But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday? Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.* Notice in verse 18 – the Pharaoh is referred to as a king – pretty much the same definition. Stephen is still sticking with the truth and being filled with the Holy Ghost – can you imagine the captive audience at this point. He is standing before the Sanhedrin being accused of lying and saying false things – and so far – everything is gun barrel straight from the Old Testament – all truth. Everyone is on pins and needles wandering when it is going to go off the rails. So in this passage, he gets all the way down to Moses and his first 40 years in Egypt and the next 40 years in Midian.	

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
30-36	**Acts 7:30-41 —** *And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.* So Moses is successful and brings the children of Israel out of bondage. All is still right down the straight and narrow.	
37-41	**Acts 7:37-41 —** *This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us: To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.* Now we are leaving Stephen's introduction to his message and starting his first major point. He says that God is going to raise up a prophet – like unto him. Of course this is Christ. So he is laying his groundwork of all the Old Testament prophecies. The word "Church" is referring to a "called out assembly" which is what they were at the time. The fathers rejected God's prophet then – Moses – just like they have rejected Jesus when he appeared. Stephen is warming up for the kill shots here soon.	

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
42-50	**Acts 7:42-50 —** *Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. But Solomon built him an house. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all these things?* Now Stephen is getting to the meat of his message. Verse 45 is a key to his message. He refers to Jesus being in the Old Testament – obviously a statement that does not go over well. Neither does it go over with our translators today. All other translations changes Jesus to Joshua – since he was the one to lead the children of Israel into the land of promise. But let's examine what Stephen is referring to. **Joshua 5:13-15 —** *And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? And he said, Nay; but as* ***captain of the host of the LORD am I now come****. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith* ***my lord*** *unto his servant? And the* ***captain of the LORD'S host*** *said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.* So Stephen correctly identifies Christ from the Old Testament – but this goes against the council since they crucified him. Up until now – Stephen was doing fine – but now the tide is turning.	Jos. 5 :13-15

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
42-50 (cont)	Also – notice the parallel between Joshua and the second coming of Christ. Joshua was to lead the Israelites into the promised land and drive out the Gentiles from their land. Second coming of Christ will be familiar in the same light. **Luke 21:20-24 —** *And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.* Just like Jesus led the Israelites into the promised land and drive out the Gentiles in the Old testament – He will do again. But at this point, this is in Acts 7 – not Revelation.	Luke 21:20-24
51-53	**Acts 7:51-53 —** *Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.* Stephen loads them up straight and kaboom!! – just like Christ! **Matthew 23:33 —** *Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?* You persecuted, slew, betrayed, murdered, and have not kept the law!! Resisted the Holy Ghost for personal position!! Invitation time for the Sanhedrin and all in attendance.	Mat. 23:33

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
54-60	**Acts 7:54-60 —** *When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.* Can you imagine this scene – going at him and biting on him personally. They were so against the message of them being responsible for killing Jesus. They were cut to the heart, but they reacted in the flesh and not humbled by the conviction. But Stephen looking into heaven – and saw the glory of God and Jesus STANDING on the right hand. He was sitting earlier in Acts and now standing. People think he was standing to honor Stephen. But as we indicate before – Joshua was a type of Christ at the second coming. The Jewish nation as a whole is given their last opportunity to accept Jesus as their Messiah before God turns to the Gentiles. Notice the third reject by the nation. **1 Samuel 8:1-7 —** *And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment. Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said,* ***Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.***	1 Sam. 8:1-7

Acts Chapter 7

Verses	Comments	Cross References
54-60 (cont)	So they rejected God the Father for being their judge and would rather have a king. **Matthew 27:19-26 —** *When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and said unto them,* ***Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.*** *And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.* Then they rejected God the Son when they crucified Jesus. And now as stated in verse 51 – "**ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye."** And now they reject God – the Holy Spirit. What a travesty. But in each case they had a choice to do the right thing and refused to accept their Messiah. They take Stephen out and stone him to death and he says the same thing Christ says – lay not this sin to their charge. Final note on this chapter is that at least one person in the audience allowed the message to sink in – His name was Saul and a young man at the time. This would be a moment he would remember when later confronted on the way to Damascus.	Mat. 27:19-26

Acts Chapter 8

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-8	**Acts 8:1-8 —** *And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. And there was great joy in that city.* With the Holy Spirit focusing on Saul in verse 58 and now again in verses 1 and 3 – we need to ensure we understand that focus. Saul was consenting – agreed and then went about persecuting Christians. **Acts 22:20 —** *And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.* Saul's name is mentioned from Acts 7:58 through Acts 13:7 was mentioned at least 15 times. He was a Jew from the tribe of Benjamin and devout Pharisee **Philippians 3:4-6 —** *Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, **I more**: Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an **Hebrew of the Hebrews**; as touching the law, a Pharisee; **Concerning zeal**, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, **blameless**.* Saul was just as zealous about dealing with the early believers almost as much about witnessing for Christ once he got saved. He was at the top echelon of the Pharisees. He is also a Roman citizen from Tarsus of Celicia.	Phil. 3:4-6

Acts Chapter 8

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-8 (cont)	**Acts 22:3 —** *I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.* He was taught by Gamaliel who was the one in Acts 5 told the council to let the men alone and if they be false – it would die out and if of God – killing the apostles would not stop it. And he was considered a wise man at the time and well respected. Let's see what all is written about Saul's record before salvation. Verse 3 – he made havock – made spoil – trashed them – haling (old English for "hauling") men and women (kids left) and placed them in prison. He also beat them. Punished them often, compelled to blaspheme God, and went to great distances to persecute them. He was a blasphemer. Saul was everything against God's purpose. **Acts 22:19 —** *And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and* ***<u>beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee</u>****:* **Acts 26:11 —** *And I* ***<u>punished them oft in every synagogue</u>****, and* ***<u>compelled them to blaspheme</u>****; and being exceedingly mad against them,* ***<u>I persecuted them even unto strange cities.</u>*** **1 Timothy 1:13 —** *Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.* Saul had a zeal to persecute and make havock of the early church. Believers were being scattered due to the persecution – EXCEPT the APOSTLES – who God told to go through the world. Everything was going so good that God had to send persecution to get His Word out. A lot like we are today – we get comfortable where we are and we need prodding sometime to accomplish the things God wants us to accomplish. Guilty!!!! Devout men taken Stephen and give him a proper burial in Verse 2.	Acts 22:3; 19; 26:11 1 Tim. 1:13

Acts Chapter 8

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-8 (cont)	Notice though as they left Jerusalem – they still preached the word and were not hindered by the persecution. They are now fulfilling Acts 1:8 by going down into Judea and Samaria. Phillip was one of the seven appointed – full of the faith and Holy Spirit. Notice who was verse 4 is referring to. "Therefore **they**". Verse 1 says "they were **ALL** scattered abroad" and in verse 4 it states that "Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where **preaching** the word." Does this mean that the women and men were preaching the word? The simple answer would be "Yes" (Women preaching?). Why not – what does the word mean in context. Strong's concordance **"preaching"** - to announce good news ("evangelize") especially the gospel:—declare, bring (declare, show) glad (good) tidings, preach (the gospel). We are all to be witnesses of what God has done for us and the men and women carried the work into the neighboring areas. Notice the word preaching 7 times in this chapter and what is being preached: Verse 4 – The Word Verse 5 – Christ Verse 12 – Kingdom of God and Jesus Verse 25 - Word of the Lord and the Gospel Verse 35 - Jesus Notice then that the focus in on Phillip in verses 5-8 and he was doing miracles just like the apostles were. People were receiving the message and great joy was throughout the city. Revival was starting to spread.	
9-13	**Acts 8:9-13 —** *But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.* ***Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip****, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.*	

Acts Chapter 8

Verses	Comments	Cross References
14-24	**Acts 8:14-24 —** *Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.* ***And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.*** *But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.* ***Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.*** *Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.* We have the first apparent testimony of a counterfeit salvation. Simon the sorcerer who held great sway over the people by his magic and sorcery saw all that was happening and it says He believed and was baptized. But it appears he didn't get saved as indicated later in the chapter. He may have and just needed to repent – we don't know for sure. We also have a CHANGE in how the Holy Spirit is indwelling men and women who believe and are baptized. They received the Holy Ghost in Acts 2 by repenting, believing and being baptized. Here, they have believed and have been baptized – but no Holy Ghost until Peter and John are sent down and lay hands on those that believed. Notice Simon is not mentioned as receiving the Holy Ghost. He more than likely saw what was happening and asked for the same power before they got to him and he was jealous of the gift – being a sorcerer and wanted more power over the people. This is also the end of any mention of miracles in Jerusalem from this point forward.	

Acts Chapter 8

Verses	Comments	Cross References
25-31	**Acts 8:25-31 —** *And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans. And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.* Verse 25 is the first mention of the word "gospel" is mentioned in Acts. We have the Apostles and Phillip preaching the gospel with great revival in the city and then Peter and John return to Jerusalem and Phillip is whisked away into the desert of Gaza. Sounds unusual – just when things are getting going God takes away all of the leaders. Apostles return to home while Phillip has more important business. Talking about fast travel – this is a lot like Elijah coming off of the mount after the prayer for rain. Beam me from here to there Lord. But God knows that if he can get this one Ethiopian eunuch converted, then the gospel will be spread to that nation without the other apostles or missionaries. This man was also a proselyte to the Jewish faith since he was an Ethiopian and in Jerusalem to worship. He was also very high up in the government based on God's word. He's reading from Isaiah (not the originals) 53. The holy Spirit knew exactly what Phillip should say to the man and this opened the conversation. Tact as we taught in personal soul winning and allowing the Holy Spirit to use you as his mouth piece is the best way to witness!! So he invites Phillip up to help him understand the passage and Phillip – being spirit filled – knows exactly how to preach unto him the passage about Christ.	

Acts Chapter 8

Verses	Comments	Cross References
32-40	**Acts 8:32-40 —** *The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? [37]**<u>**And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.**</u>* *And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.* Besides Psalms 22 – this is one of the best Old Testament passages that speaks of Christ being offered as our sacrifice for our sins to please the Lord as being sufficient!!!! Christ as the sacrificial lamb as a blood atonement for us! Here we see a transitional move toward believing what Jesus did through faith and not through signs and wanders and believing with <u>**ALL THINE HEART**</u> – not mind is the way of salvation for the Gentiles – and this is the first full Gentile mentioned after Pentecost – since Judea and Samarians are part Jewish. Verse 37 is totally different than any previous discussion to receive salvation. Notice the eunuch ask what keeps me from being baptized since we have water? Believing Jesus Christ is the Son of God with all thine heart is the key to salvation!! The devils believe Jesus and know he raised from the dead – but with the heart man believeth to salvation. Verse has been removed from other translation or noted as not being in most reliable text. Once believing – He was baptized and then as quick as Phillip arrived – he was gone to be seen no more of the Eunuch. But the Eunuch now had the Holy Spirit just like Cornelius in Acts Chapter 10 or being baptized (without laying on of hands) and was rejoicing!	

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-9	**Acts 9:1-9 —** *And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.* Saul is, as we described last week, a very zealous man and is active in seeking out anyone who is following the disciples and Christ. He is seeking approval from the high priest to get any in Damascus, bind them and bring them back to Jerusalem in bonds – and beaten for sure. He gets the papers to do as he requested and is on his way to Damascus. But then Jesus shows up and just as the men coming after him in the Garden of Gethsemane – they fell down. This occurrence was so much part of Paul's life – he mentions it several times. In later passages (Acts 22, 26, 1 Cor. 15, Gal. 1). Another passage describing the occurrence is found later in Acts 26 and provides a little more detail of the commission Christ gave the apostle Paul. The recording in Acts 9 is fairly short and sweet and pretty much let's Paul know that Jesus is not happy with him and he will let him know more when he gets to Damascus. Paul recognizes Him as Lord. He understood what was said, but the rest of the men with him just heard noise. When Paul gets up – he is blind and can't see and must be led to Damascus. Let's see the more details discussion in Chap. 26.	Acts 22, 26, 1 Cor. 15, Gal. 1

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-9 (cont)	**Acts 26:12-18 —** *Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the* ***Hebrew tongue****, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a* ***minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee****; Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.* Paul reveals more details of the conversation. Notice Christ speaks in the Hebrew tongue – since that is the language of the Old Testament and what God probably taught to Adam and from then on down through Abraham. Christ says Paul is to be a minister (helper/servant) and a witness (preacher) of both the things he has seen and the things that Christ will show him. Just as the apostles and the two men on the way to Emmaus – UNTIL THE HOLY SPIRIT OPENS THE HEART – Men can't grasp the things of God!!! Notice the details of the commission. Delivering from the people (Israel – Jews) and from the Gentiles – where he now sends him. He was to be a minister to the Jews scattered abroad – since the Apostles would not go and to the Gentiles. His ministry was to do 5 things as we see.	Acts 26:12-18

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-9 (cont)	1. Open their eyes **2 Corinthians 4:1-4 —** *Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.* 2. Turn them from darkness to light Similar to John the Baptist – Paul's ministry was to focus men on the light of Christ **John 1:5-9 —** *And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.* 3. Turn men from the power of Satan to God We are a people "without hope," "without strength," "without excuse," and "without God" (Rom. 5:6, 1:20; Eph. 2:12) in an "evil world" with an "evil imagination" (Gal. 1:4; Gen. 8:21) that has been taken captive by the Devil "at his will" (2 Tim. 2:26). **1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 —** *For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.* 4. That man might receive forgiveness of their sins Not by water baptism, not by works, not by being circumcised – but **BY FAITH in the Lord Jesus Christ**. **Galatians 3:26 —** *For ye are all the children of God* ***by faith in Christ Jesus***.	2 Cor. 4:1-4; John 1:5-9; 1 Thes. 1:9-10; Gal. 3:26

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-9 (cont)	**Colossians 1:14 —** *In whom we have* ***redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins****:* 5. Provide an inheritance **Revelation 21:1-3 —** *And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.* Can you imagine the flashback Paul had when this vision came and him watching Stephen die – Asking God to forgive them? What conviction came down upon Saul!!! Notice the text of verse 5 – *I am Jesus WHOM thou persecutest* – Paul was persecuting believers – therefore – we represent Jesus here on earth and are part of his body. **1 Corinthians 12:26 —** *And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.*	Col. 1:14 Rev. 21:1-3 1 Cor. 12:26
10-16	**Acts 9:10-16 —** *And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.* So Paul gets up and is led by the other men with him on into Damascus where he goes to the house of Judas. Jesus appears to a man named Ananias and instructs him to go minister to Saul and deliver a message.	

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
10-16 (cont)	Once again – let's get the other discussions on this passage for a full account. **Acts 22:12-16 —** *And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.* Saul is praying awaiting an answer and I would venture to say that his prayers are more than rituals at this point. From this point forward, Saul is not going to be leaning on his learning from Gamliel, but from Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit!! Ananias is to go out to the street call Straight and seek Paul at Judas' place. But Ananias is afraid based on Saul's reputation of delivering believers and knows that he came with papers from the high priest. But Jesus assures him that he will be a changed man. Christ uses Ananias to open Saul's eyes that has been blinded. Christ has separated Saul for to bear His name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel. Ananias touches Saul and he receives his sight and Ananias tells him what Jesus revealed to him and pretty much says – Now get up and get busy!! They arose and was baptized and Saul is now fixing to become the greatest apostle of the New Testament.	Acts 22:12-16

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
17-22	**Acts 9:17-22 —** *And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.* Saul receives his sight and although not defined in detail, I believe Paul was pulled apart just like Elijah (1 Kings 19:8), Moses (Ex. 34:28), and Jesus (Luke 4:2) for forty days on Mount Sinai. As indicated, he received meat and was strengthened. Galatians 4 has the account of this time of fasting and revelation for the apostle Paul. **Galatians 4:21-31 —** *Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount* ***Sinai in Arabia****, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.*	Gal. 4:21-31

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
17-22 (cont)	Paul refers to this time as an allegory – which are parallels. Notice the parallels: 1. Ishmael versus Isaac 2. Hagar versus Sarah 3. Mt Sinai versus Mt. Zion 4. Earthly Jerusalem versus New Jerusalem 5. Bondwoman versus Freewoman 6. Born after the flesh versus born of the promise 7. Old Testament versus New Testament 8. Children of Bondage versus Children of Promise 9. Law versus Grace Praise God we are born of the promise and live in Grace and not under the law!!!	

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
23	**Acts 9:23 —** *And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:* Although the next passage in Acts speaks about Paul still in Damascus, we read over in Galatians where he took a "sabbatical" before returning to Damascus for 3 years. **Galatians 1:10-18 —** *For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify you, brethren, that* ***the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.*** *For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen;* ***immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.*** *Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.* The apostle Paul went into Arabia and spent a lot of time being taught about Jesus from the Holy Spirit and not by men. And this is where it was revealed unto him the dispensation of the grace of god. **Ephesians 3:2-5 —** *If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;* If Paul had went to Jerusalem – he would have been tainted by the apostles still teaching to follow the law after salvation. Thank God for his Amazing Grace!!!	Gal. 1:10-18 Eph. 3:2-5

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
24-31	**Acts 9:24-31 —** *But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket. And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.* So the Jews in verse 23 sought to kill Saul (as he is still referred to) and watched all of the gates leading out of the city. So the Gentile disciples lowered him down outside the city and helped him escape. This event is also described in 2 Cor. **2 Corinthians 11:32-33 —** *In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.* Once he comes into Jerusalem – finally – the disciples and Christians there are too afraid of him to even let him come near them. But Barnabas finally clears things up to get him access. He disputed the gospel with Grecian proselytes while in Damascus. He travels back to his hometown in Tarsus to try and win his family and countrymen to Christ. You can see how much of an influence Saul had in persecuting the church because when he was converted, the churches saw rest and were growing in the lord. Although Saul is preaching boldly where he goes we see a different side of his preaching in Gal. 2:1-4.	2 Cor. 11:32-33

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
24-31 (cont)	**Galatians 2:1-4 —** *Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles,* ***but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.*** *But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:* Saul was very cautious of what he was preaching to the Gentiles because of potential spies that would turn him into the Apostles for preaching pure grace. **Acts 22:18 —** *And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.*	Gal. 2:1-4 Acts. 22:18
32-35	**Acts 9:32-35 —** *And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named AEneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him, AEneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.* Now we turn from Saul back to Peter at Lydda. The city is northwest of Jerusalem and is more than likely the city of Lod in the Old Testament (1 Chr. 8:12). Peter heals a lame person here named Aeneas. It was a way to spread the gospel and is noted for that reason here – not much other than history. **1 Chronicles 8:12 —** *The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:*	1 Chr. 8:12

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References
36-43	**Acts 9:36-43 —** *Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.* Here we have the first instance of one of the apostles raising a woman from the dead. No doubt that the disciples sent for Peter before Dorcas probably passed away for him to heal her as he did Aeneas. But when he arrived, she had already passed (similar to Lazarus. More than likely, she was a widow and did things for other widows. Obviously, this had a significant impact on all of the people in the area and was noised abroad and the church grew significantly during this time.	

Acts Chapter 9

Verses	Comments	Cross References

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-8	**Acts 10:1-8 —** *There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter: He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.* Cornelius plays a crucial role in Peter's eyes being opened to the pure gospel of the grace of God to the Gentiles and shows Peter that it is not limited to the Jews. Peter is still at Joppa and will be travelling north soon. Cornelius is a devout proselyte and God decides to use him to open Peter's eyes. He also has his whole house in order. He was the one over the Roman band of soldiers stationed in Caesarea. An angel appears to Cornelius – and he recognized the fact who he was. Notice the response – "What is it Lord?" Even though he was a devout man and was very religious – He was LOST!!! Peter recounts this episode in the next chapter and clearly says that the angel told Cornelius he was lost! **Acts 11:14 —** *Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.* Another appearance of and angel – which in my vocabulary is an ex-terrestrial visit. The ones that appeared to Abraham, Moses, Joshua, rescued Lot (by physical connection which proves they were not just spirits – but appeared as men). The Jewish Christians still living in Jerusalem are still following the law and think that all Gentiles must still be proselytes and circumcised to become true Christians. Another key point to notice is that God still hears the heathen that has a true desire to follow God to send someone to lead them in the proper way just like the Ethiopian Eunuch. So he sends two of his soldiers to Joppa to fetch Peter as the angel told him.	Acts 11:14

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
9-18	**Acts 10:9-18 —** *On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven. Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.* Cornelius was praying at the 9th hour (3:00 pm and now Peter is praying at noon up on the housetop. So more than likely, the two men travel from about 4-5:00 pm to noon the next day. Peter is weak from needing food and with the sun beating down, he falls into a trance (in other words – an experience that seems like you are not in your own body). So we have the table spread by God and Peter is hungry and God offers him food, that in the Jewish laws is forbidden. But in the New Testament – God has allowed all meat for food just like he did before the law was given. **1 Timothy 4:1-5 —** *Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, and* ***commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.*** But Peter keeps to his Jewish law and says – not me Lord – I have never and don't plan on eating anything that is unclean.	1 Tim. 4:1-5

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
9-18 (cont)	Oh – but God corrects Peters and says "*What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.*" But Peter abstains 3 separate times – probably thinking that God is tempting him to see if he is going to fail just as he did during Christ trial when he denied him 3 times. But God is trying to teach Peter that what He has cleansed – let no man call unclean!!! The cleansing took place at Calvary and His resurrection. When God cleanses someone – he does it by separating the soul from the body. **Colossians 2:11 —** *In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:* The picture God is painting for Peter – notice it was all manner of beast, fowls, etc. which would mean those that are good to eat and those that weren't – meaning Jew and Gentile are in the same body of Christ after the cross – Praise the Lord!!. No sooner than the vision was completed, the two men came and asked about Peter just as the angel told Cornelius. Now put yourself in these 3 soldier's shoes. They were told to go to a specific man's house in Joppa – miles away – and ask for a specific man that was staying there but didn't live there. They were probably saying to themselves all the way – Our leader has gone crazy to send us down here without any assurance we would find this guy based on him seeing an angel. But when they arrive – he's there.	Col. 2:11

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
19-33	**Acts 10:19-33 —** *While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.* So while Peter is trying to make sense of the whole thing and refused to obey the angel to “kill and eat” The Holy Spirit says – hey wake up – you have 3 men seeking you that I sent to you and you just need to rise ad go with them – doubting nothing. Here a Jew is to just go with 3 Roman soldiers to the Centurion and knowing what could occur.	

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
19-33 (cont)	They arrive in Caesarea the following day and Cornelius runs up to Peter and bows before him to worship Peter – but Peter rightfully corrects him and says I am just a man like you. Cornelius had gathered all his kinfolk and company and am sure he had still been praying knowing that God was about to do something special!! He wanted to be ready – like we all. The passage is pretty much self-explanatory, but notice a few things. They immediately try to put Peter at ease by indicating Cornelius is a just man and is only calling for Peter because of what he saw in a vision. Peter accepted their input – let them spend the night and then he and 6 other Jews went with them on the next morning back to Cornelius house (Acts 11:12) for a total of 10 men. He was ready for a big meeting because he knew God had sent for him to reveal what he needed to know God personally. Peter gets him up and when he walks in to see all of the Gentiles in to house – he gets a little nervous and says – Ugh – you know it's unlawful for us Jews to assemble with you Gentiles. To protect myself – I am here as a special request and God tried to show me something before I came, but we need to get this thing over quickly so us Jews can get out of here and won't be accused of fellowshipping with you Gentiles. So Cornelius recounts his vision during fasting and recounts seeing a "man in bright clothing". I was told to send for you specifically where you were staying and I didn't do anything but exactly as was told. So I went and gathered as many as I could together to be ready to hear what God has for us from you. Would to God that we would all be that excited to hear from God each and every service!!!	

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
34-43	**Acts 10:34-43 —** *Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.* So Peter recognizes that God is in the situation and that God arranged – so He just belts it out just like the Day of Pentecost. But he specifically recognizes that God is no longer specializing in the Jews – by say God is no respecter of persons. He starts preaching Jesus – Lord of all. He also emphasizes that God's word has been published throughout the area. Brings up the Baptism of John – surprise – surprise (Acts 2:38). He recounts all that Jesus did and then was slain and hung on the cross. Then God raised him up on the third day. He preached the gospel of Paul – His death, burial, and resurrection!! **1 Corinthians 15:3-4 —** *For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:* Notice a slight change in Peter's words – "*that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.*" What's missing here from Acts 2:38 – "and be baptized" for the remission of sins. This is a SIGNIFICANT omission. We will discuss the significance in the next passage.	1 Cor. 15:3-4

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
44-48	**Acts 10:44-48 —** *While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.* The key phrase in this passage is "while Peter yet spake". Peter was preaching and was in the process of repeating all the same messages he has been speaking since Acts 2. But God had to show Peter something so he had to stop him mid-sentence. We ended last week with the phrase – "*And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name* ***whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.****"* **Acts 2:38 —** *Then Peter said unto them,* ***Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.*** **Acts 3:19 —** ***Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;*** **Acts 8:14-17 —** *Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (****For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.****) Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.* As you can see in each of the above cases, there was a difference in each of the ways that Peter was seeing how God worked.	Acts 2:38; 3:19; 8:14-17

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
44-48 (cont)	1. Repent and be baptized for remission of sins and get the Holy Ghost 2. Repent and be converted that your sins may be blotted out at the time of refreshing Get hands laid on you to get the Holy Ghost.Now what do the Jews need to have to believe the things of God – they need a sign. Peter and 6 other Jews are with him at Cornelius' house with a slew of Gentiles. Peter just saw a vision on top of the housetop and was trying to figure out the meaning. He got wind of the meaning when he showed up and he was in the house with a bunch of Gentiles – only because he perceived God had sent the men for him. Now – he is preaching Jesus based on what Cornelius told him and while he was yet speaking – after he got the phrase out: **THAT THROUGH HIS NAME WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH IN HIM SHALL RECEIVE REMISSION OF SINS.** Before Peter could add anything to the believeth portion of his message as he ad added so many times before, God allowed Cornelius and his house to do what? ***The Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision (7 Jews) which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God.*** Just as God fell on them at the day of Pentecost, the Gentiles were able to speak in tongues and got the Holy Ghost – **JUST BY BELIEVING ON JESUS CHRIST!!** God was allowing all people now to accept Christ independent of being a Jew and God had to show Peter and the other 6 Jews, he is going to be turning to the Gentiles to call out his people. Peter says – can anyone forbid water now? – of course not!! And not a single one of them had been circumcised like the Jews.	

Acts Chapter 10

Verses	Comments	Cross References
44-48 (cont)	1. In both instances (Acts 2 and here) the gift of the Holy Ghost is provided – with or without being baptized in water (i.e., We are Baptized into the body of Christ at our new birth). 2. Tongues are the sign used to help the Jews realize the Holy Ghost being applied for the Jews and the Gentiles. 3. No water baptism is required to be born again in Acts 10. 4. Commanded to be baptized in the name of the Lord, **Matthew 28:19 —** *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:* Notice the phrase is name – singular – all three are Lord A. The SON goes by the name of "LORD" **Philippians 2:11 —** And that every tongue should confess that **Jesus Christ is Lord**, to the glory of God the Father. B. The FATHER goes by the name of "LORD" **Jude 5 —** *I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, **how that the Lord,** having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.* C. The HOLY GHOST goes by the name of "LORD" **2 Corinthians** 3:17 **—** *Now the **Lord is that Spirit**: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.* The major turning point in Peter's ministry as well as the other apostles happens here are Conelius house and we will see that importance in Acts 15 when we get there.	Mat. 28:18 Phil. 2:11 Jude 5 1 Cor. 3:17

Acts Chapter 11

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-18	**Acts 11:1-18 —** *And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.* This passage illustrates how the Jews in Jerusalem were still very legalistic – even after their salvation. What is this Peter – you went into the uncircumcised and ate with them? – Notice how Peter had prepared to defend himself – knowing the grilling he would get. But Peter summarized with the following - *John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ;* ***what was I, that I could withstand God?***	Acts 11:14

Acts Chapter 11

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-18 (cont)	**Galatians 2:11-15 —** *But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,* Notice how Paul chews Peter out for being 2-faced with the Christians at Antioch.	Gal. 2:11-15
19-26	**Acts 11:19-26 —** *Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, p**reaching the word to none but unto the Jews only**. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the **Grecians**, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.*	

Acts Chapter 11

Verses	Comments	Cross References
19-26 (cont)	We have here a mentioning of the missionary outreach from the Jews at Jerusalem sticking with only the Jews. But some of the Jews were from Cyprus and Cyrene and they were bold enough to preach to the Gentiles in Antioch. Barnabas was dispatched from Jerusalem – who had been with Saul – to Antioch and God was moving – revival breaking out. – While God was moving Barnabas left and went to Tarsus to get Saul and bring him back and behold – Antioch became the center of the church after the grace of God was provided to the Gentiles. It is from this location, the term Christians was coined, and Paul's missionary journeys were sent from. This is also the place where the God used these men to be at the center of copying God's word for distribution. The Syrian text and Byzantine text are the main sources for the Textus Receptus set of manuscripts.	
17-30	**Acts 11:27-30 —** *And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea: Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.* The famine was prophesied and was pretty much documented by Josephus to occur in the range of A.D. 44-48. During this time prophets were part of the church as Paul speaks in 1 Corinthians about the various gifts until the New Testament was completed. So the Christians at Antioch take up collections to help those impacted by the famine in Judea.	

Acts Chapter 12

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-6	**Acts 12:1-6 —** *Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.* This chapter contains last significant mention of Peter's service in the Book of Acts. He is mentioned again in Chapter 15 since it is a major chapter to discuss doctrine. We have Herod Agrippa I (king of Judea) pleasing the Jews by having James – the brother of John – killed and is the first Apostle mentioned as being killed for his faith. James – the brother of John – is mentioned and is the same one identified in Matthew. **Matthew 4:21 —** *And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.* The account of his Herod's dramatic demise later in the chapter aligns closely with extra-biblical historical records, such as the writings of the Jewish historian Flavius Josephus, who also documented Agrippa's sudden and agonizing death in 44 AD. Also notice that once James is killed – there is no mention of replacing him to keep up the 12 Apostles as they did in Acts Chapter 1. Once Herod kills off James – he sees how much it pleases the Jews (whom he is king over at the time) and then proceeds to take Peter for the next slaying. This passage of scripture also illustrates how the resurrection of Jesus was associated with Easter. Notice the time of the killing is "unleavened bread" and Herod was planning on killing Peter after Easter.	Mat. 4:21

Acts Chapter 12

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	The Days of Unleavened Bread is a seven-day spring festival commanded in the Bible. It begins on the 15th of Nisan, the day after Passover, and ends on the 21st. During this week, believers eat bread without yeast to commemorate their ancestors' hasty departure from Egypt and to symbolize putting sin out of their lives. **Exodus 12:18 —** *In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.* Now this feast immediately follows the Passover (i.e., killing of the lamb) and lasts for 7 days. When Christ was crucified on the 14th day of the first month (Passover) and then you have 7 days of unleavened bready, it would last through the following Wednesday and Christ would have rose again right in the middle of the feast. Easter was the pagan holiday celebrated long before Christ's resurrection and celebrated the arrival of Spring and fertility gods in mentioned in the Old Testament (e.g., queen of heaven).	
1-6 (cont)	**Jeremiah 7:18 —** *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.* The merging of the pagan and Christian holidays was initiated during Constatine (who was a Roman Emperor who claimed to accept Christianity) similar to the following: Easter and Spring Festivals - Integrated local spring fertility rites—including the worship of the Anglo-Saxon spring goddess Eostre—with the Christian observance of the Resurrection. The Result: The name Easter and symbols representing new life and fertility (such as eggs and rabbits) were woven into the Christian holy week. The First Council of Nicaea, convened by Emperor Constantine in 325 AD, standardly established how the date of Easter is calculated. Before this council, different Christian communities celebrated Easter on different days, causing widespread confusion and division.	Ex. 12:18 Jer. 7:18

Acts Chapter 12

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-6 (cont)	So Herod gives Peter to 4 Roman soldiers and puts him in prison awaiting his execution. And prayer was made without ceasing. A lot of folks may focus on that the prayer was for Pater to be spared, but when everybody was totally surprised to see him when he got out, the prayer may have been more along the lines that he would not betray the Lord like he did at the cross. We never know for sure. And they prayed to God – not Mary. So God sends and angel the night before his scheduled execution and wakes him up and leads him through the prison while guards who are chained to him stay sleeping and never know what happens. Peter himself thought it was a dream until he woke up outside the prison and then realized it wasn't a dream.	
7-11	**Acts 12:7-11 —** *And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.* He tells Peter to get dressed and get your shoes on – we are splitting. They get up and come to the gate which had automatic detection like they do today and opened on its own. None of the guards or soldiers knew what was happening. The pray meeting is going on and God delivers Peter just like he would a sinner similar to the following:	

Acts Chapter 12

Verses	Comments	Cross References
7-11 (cont)	A. The sinner is trapped by the Devil “at his will” and is in “prison” just like Peter. B. He is asleep to spiritual things and is bound. C. Furthermore, He is appointed to die. D. And he needs light and deliverance. E. Instantaneous salvation is available. F. He should then put on the armour of God and follow Christ. G. He should “come to himself,” like the prodigal, and see what God has done for him, and then...! H. He should go and tell the Body of Christ about it Reminds me of the missionary David Livingstone in Africa. • The Mission: Scottish missionary David Livingstone was working in Africa. • The Threat: A local chief sent a message stating they intended to kill Livingstone and his group, but they eventually retreated. • The Vision: The chief later told Livingstone that they approached the camp but were terrified to see 47 armed warriors (some versions say 39) surrounding the tents. • The Match: When Livingstone returned to his sending church in Scotland, a church member showed him a prayer journal. On the exact date of the incident, a dedicated group of 47 people had gathered in the church sanctuary to pray for his protection. We have pretty much lost a lot of the importance of prayer in changing things today. God help us to truly grasp the power of prayer. Reminds me of the Family Circus cartoon once: When the father asks Billy "What is the greatest power in the world?", every member of the family imagines a different answer based on their personality and interests: Billy (Imagines a rocket/Niagara Falls): Jeffy (Imagines a supersonic jet): Daddy (Imagines an atomic bomb mushroom cloud): Mommy: Pictures the children praying beside their beds, representing the supreme, quiet power of faith and family connection.	

Acts Chapter 12

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-19	**Acts 12:12-19 —** *And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and there abode.* So Peter goes over to Mary's house the Mother of John Mark (whom we will see later in Acts) where the pray meeting is going on – You have to see a little bit of God's humor in this passage – here they are Praying Peter stays faithful (not necessarily that he gets out) and God sends Peter to that specific house to totally surprise them that he is free. Peter knocks and the girl comes out and is so excited and amazed that it is actually Peter she runs back into the house without opening the gate (notice Peter does not walk through the gate like he did at the prison). She goes in to tell them all Peter is outside and none of them believe her (indicating they were probably not praying for his release). They think she is insane. But when they all go out – Peter is still knocking and they finally let him in. He calms them down and tells them what happened and tells them to go tell the other James and the other apostles. He then leaves and goes to another place to hide out – knowing they would come looking for him there. The next day when Herod asked for Peter and he was nowhere to be found, then he had the guards killed for allowing him to be set free – even though it was not their fault. Similar to Daniel and the lions den.	

Acts Chapter 12

Verses	Comments	Cross References
20-25	**Acts 12:20-25 —** *And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. But the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.* Now for the demise of King Herod who set aside a day of great celebration. He gets up and speaks and everybody worships him as a God. But then – when he does not correct the people – God has the angel of the Lord smite him and he was eaten of worms – can you imagine the sight? – and gave up the ghost. But afterward – God's word spread throughout the area. Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem (to Antioch) and take John Mark with them (same as mentioned for where Peter went).	

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-3	**Acts 13:1-3 —** *Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.* Here we have to initiation of the work God called Saul to do back in Acts 9. **Acts 9:15 —** *But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:* Antioch was blessed with new prophets and teachers of the new gospel being revealed to Saul. Notice that one of the men was brought up in the same house as Herod that was killing the apostles. God can still work miracles in peoples lives independent of how you are raised. Fasting is still being practiced and they were following the Holy Ghost to separate Saul and Barnabas out for missionary work. Missionaries are to be sent from the local church with prayer and fasting. They are ordained by the local church for the work. So they are separated out and sent away.	Acts 9:15

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References
4-13	**Acts 13:4-13 —** *So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus: Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord. Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.* During this first journey – God now starts referring to Saul and Paul in verse 9. The path is clearly defined for the places and locations they go to. They are traveling from east to west during this journey. They have John Mark with them. They go to the city by the sea and then sail over to the island of Cyprus and stop off at the first city and go into the Jews first (just as the commission was defined in Acts 1:8). They then travel from one end of the island to the other end in Paphos and encounter a false prophet Jew named Bar-Jesus. He was in good standing with the deputy of the country who wanted to hear Paul and Barnabas but was resisted by Bar-Jesus who tried to keep Paul and Barnabas from him. Paul sensing the purpose (keep the deputy under his own power) basically had him struck blind right in front of the deputy and this resulted in the deputy accepting Christ. Once they leave the island, the sail over to Perga and John Mark – can't handle it any more and heads back to Jerusalem. This issue comes up later on the second missionary journey.	

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References
14-25	**Acts 13:14-25 —** *But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.* They leave Cyprus and come into modern day Turkey (Asia Minor) into another city called Antioch in Pisidia. They follow the prescribed approach of going to the Jew first by going into the synagogue where the law is read on the sabbath. They get an invitation to speak after the law is read (orthodox Jews and proselytes). Paul stands up and follows the same pattern as Stephen by bringing up how God chose the nation of Israel to deliver the law and call out the peculiar people for His name. Goes through the history of the nation and specifically brings up the fact that the Jews rejected God's method of judges and chose a king. Then they rejected Christ at Calvary – Speaks of John the Baptist being the forerunner of Christ. **Isaiah 40:3 —** *The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.*	Isa. 40:3

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References
14-25 (cont)	**Malachi 3:1 —** *Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.*	Mal. 3:1
26-37	**Acts 13:26-37 —** *Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre. But God raised him from the dead: And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.* Paul continues his message and refers to the Jews and proselytes as well. He gets down to the time of Christ and says they knew not Jesus for what He came for and crucified Him. They rejected God for His Judges and now reject Christ and crucified Him – even though they found no fault in Him. BUT Christ rose from the dead and was seen many days afterward by several witnesses. David saw corruption but Christ did not.	

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References
38-43	**Acts 13:38-43 —** *Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.* Paul finally gets down to the meat of the message and declares clearly that through Christ is the forgiveness of sins. Notice that baptism is not mentioned anywhere in the message for forgiveness. Can't be justified by the law. Notice the statement – ALL THAT BELIEVE ARE **JUSTIFIED FROM ALL THINGS** – past present and future!!! This leave out all doctrines that teach you can lose your salvation (e.g., Jews, Church of God, Mormons, Catholics, etc.). Contrary to James epistle. **James 2:24 —** *Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.* He is still preaching to the Jews and proselytes in the synagogue. He concludes his message to the Jews and proselytes with a quote from Habakkuk. **Habakkuk 1:5 —** *Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.* Once the Jews and proselytes leave then the Gentles come and plead for Paul and Barnabas to preach to them next week. Some of the Jews and proselytes believed, but we are fixing to see in the rest of the passage that they eventually get envious of how many are accepting and then turn on Paul.	James 2:24 Hab. 1:5

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References
44-52	**Acts 13:44-52 —** *And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.* Word got out during the week and about the whole city comes out the next week to hear Paul and Barnabas. We now see the initial pattern of the gospel being rejected when Paul is in Asia Minor and starts proceeding east rather than west. The Jews get envious because their influence for righteousness by the law is being questioned and they stir up the people against Paul and Barnabas and accuse them of Blasphemy. The come back saying it was necessary to go to the Jew first and you don't want everlasting life through Christ, then we turn to the Gentiles as Jesus called me. **Romans 1:16 —** *For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the* ***Jew first****, and also to the* ***Greek****.* Envy is the main culprit: 1. Cain 2. Satan 3. Joseph's brethren 4. King Saul 5. Jews during Christ, etc….	Rom. 1:16

Acts Chapter 13

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Jews are filled with envy and Paul and Barnabas are filled with the Holy Ghost (vs 52). They stir up the women and the chief men of the city force Paul and Barnabas out of the City. Paul pretty much shakes the dust off and says he will turn to the Gentiles. **Isaiah 49:6 —** *And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.* Paul at this point first mentions the saying he turning to the Gentiles. He repeats this in two other passages in Acts.	
44-52 (cont)	**Acts 18:6 —** *And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.* **Acts 28:28 —** *Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.* Of course, some Calvinist – take verse 48 and try to teach some people are pre-ordained to believe and some are not and are condemned to hell. Ordained here just means to arrange in an orderly manner. It simply means that those who believe are ordained to have eternal life. Paul and Barnabas leave and head Southeast which will be the last time he heads eastward on any of his missionary journeys.	Isa. 49:6 Acts 18:6; 28;28

Acts Chapter 14

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-7	**Acts 14:1-7 —** *And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about: And there they preached the gospel.* Once they get to Iconium – it is pretty much same story as in Antioch of Pisidia. Go to the Jews and proselytes – some believe – some do not, and they raise up enough contention that Paul and Barnabas are threatened with stoning. Paul and Barnabas both are able to perform miracles as indicated by the word "their hands". Once they hear of the threat, they get up and leave and head south and east to Lystra and Derbe. And they are preaching the gospel as defined in 1 Cor. 15:1-5 – Christ death, burial and resurrection!!	

Acts Chapter 14

Verses	Comments	Cross References
8-18	**Acts 14:8-18 —** *And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.* In the first city, they heal a man lame from birth similar to Peter's miracle. The city considers Paul and Barnabas as gods and try to worship them as such. But Paul and Barnabas has nothing to do with it and declares they are men just like them. People need to focus on Christ. Verse 9 is used by faith healers to state that if a person does not have sufficient faith, then it is their fault they don't get healed rather than the healer's fault. People of the bible had no problem believing in visitors from the heavens coming to earth – and neither should we since the Bible speaks about angels visiting men in several places and devils indwelling in men. Paul rejects their attempt and then magnifies God and all that he has done.	

Acts Chapter 14

Verses	Comments	Cross References
19-28	**Acts 14:19-28 —** *And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples.* Now we see that the Jews from Antioch and Iconium followed Paul and Barnabas and persuaded the people to stone Paul presuming him to be dead and put him outside the city. Things turned bad for Paul and Barnabas, and it didn't look good. But as the disciples stood over Paul outside the city. Paul gets up. Lots of folks may say that Paul was just injured to unconsciousness, but Paul gives a testimony that what may have occurred at this point. Think about it – Paul and Barnabas have been leaving each city where they are threatened by the Jews, but after this event, they immediately jump up and go right back into the city that just stone him. Why? It is very possible that Paul could have experienced what he recounts in 2 Cor. at this point.	

Acts Chapter 14

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	2 Corinthians 12:1-6 — *It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.* Paul's out-of-body experience could have well taken place at this point when he was caught up into the third heaven and he could not determine whether he was in the body or out of the body. 2 Cor. was written This was 14 years after the experience occurs. If Paul actually went to heaven at this point and then returned. God sends him back to be the witness for the Gentiles. After that kind of experience and Paul getting up – he has no more fear of man and goes right back preaching the gospel – regardless of the threat that may be present. The returned to re-confirm the ones that had accepted Christ back through the path from whence they cam except for the trip to the island Cyprus. They also ordained elders in each location to carry on the faith. Once back to Antioch, they got everyone together and recounted all that God had done. This is the method that missions should be followed today in the New Testament church.	

Acts Chapter 15

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-5	**Acts 15:1-5 —** *And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.* It is finally time for the BIG SUMMIT to decide what is required for people to get saved during this dispensation of grace. Acts 2 initiated the church age with focus totally on the Jews to see if they would repent and accept Christ as the Messiah. During this time Repent and be baptized for the remission of sins was preached by Peter just as Jesus told him to do so in Mark 16. A portion of the Jews accepted the message, but the Jewish religious leaders rejected the Holy Spirit just like they did Christ in Acts Chapter 7 and stoned Stephen. God then turns to the Gentiles to call out His bride using Saul (Paul) to carry the message. However, in Acts Chapter 10, Peter had to be shown that baptism, laying on of hands, etc. was not required for salvation when the Holy Spirit showed him and other Jews that Cornelius and his house received the Holy Spirit by speaking in tongues just by believing. As indicated in this passage, some Jewish preachers were still teaching that all must be circumcised and follow the law of Moses to be saved. This event is also mentioned in Galatians 2. **Galatians 2:1-3 —** *Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:*	Gal. 2:1-3

Acts Chapter 15

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Verse 1 states that man must do something of himself before he can be saved other than repent and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. This doctrine is present in many religions today and will continue. Then in verse 5 we see the second pillar of most religions – you must do something to stay saved. However, this chapter is devoted to putting both of these doctrines out to pasture and to not hinder the born-again Christian in this age. Once you start down this path – none of these religions can clearly define if you can ever know for sure if you are saved up to the time of death. **Galatians 5:1 —** *Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.* Now if the original apostles all got together to decide on the way of salvation – it's so hard to imagine that people would not pay attention to the result of this summit. They pay more attention to the Roman Catholic summits through the years than the original apostles. It's sad. Paul and Barnabus was standing their ground and were outspoken against the teaching. Notice how that their discussion soon got to the point where they think they have to go to the apostles in Jerusalem to get clarity. But Paul didn't get his teaching from Peter – he got it directly from the Holy Spirit as we read previously in Galatians 1. **Galatians 1:12 —** *For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.* One the way up to Jerusalem – they shared what God was doing among the Gentiles and people were rejoicing – in spite of the other teachings. Once they get to Jerusalem, notice in verse 5 a certain Sect of the Pharisees **<u>WHICH BELIEVED</u>** were still teaching the need to be circumcised and follow the law. This is why you still see some of these teachings in the epistles of Peter, James and John and God will use these passages for the Jews during the tribulation period.	Gal. 5:1; 1:12

Acts Chapter 15

Verses	Comments	Cross References
6-12	**Acts 15:6-12 —** *And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.* The big pow wow had started with the apostles and elders. If you just read between the lines, it is obvious that the apostles and elders in Jerusalem are still teaching the Jewish doctrine of circumcisions and following the law. Otherwise, there would not be much dispute. Although Peter came back and rehearsed the event in Acts 11 with Cornelius – he did not alter the teachings of the apostles and elders in Jerusalem. Finally, Peter gets up and recognizes the lesson God showed him on the rooftop and at Cornelius' house and understands the meaning of the lesson. He recalls Acts 10 – but notice how he emphasizes – the Gentiles can be saved just by believing through faith and put no difference between the Jew and the Gentile. Not by baptism, not by circumcision, not by works through the law or flesh. What a statement – Thank God for His wonderful grace!! Once Peter got through and declared God had showed him that the Gentile is saved by grace through faith, then all of the folks fell in line and allowed Paul and Barnabas to speak about what all God was doing. Can you imagine the meeting after this point – praising and worshipping Christ – probably for hours on end!!!	

Acts Chapter 15

Verses	Comments	Cross References
13-23	**Acts 15:13-23 —** *And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:* So once Paul and Barnabas get through, James stands up and pulls in Old Testament prophecy to support the move that God is making. **Galatians 2:9-10 —** *And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen,* ***<u>and they unto the circumcision.</u>*** *Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.* If this passage is not enough to grasp the epistles of Peter, James, and John, not sure what more you need. James is referring to the fact that after the Gentiles are called then He will return and will build again the tabernacle of David. He is referring to Amos 9 as follows:	Gal 2:9-10

Acts Chapter 15

Verses	Comments	Cross References
13-23 (cont)	**Amos 9:11-12 —** *In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.* James concludes that we should write to the believers the following 4 things to preserve their testimony – not to be saved. 1. Abstain from pollutions of idols 2. Abstain from fornication 3. Abstain from thin gs strangled, and 4. Abstain from eating blood. Verse 29 confirms that it is not required for salvation – but will do well if these are followed. The apostle sum up their summit by writing a letter with the above exhortations and send Silas (Paul's future partner in missions) and Judas Barsabas back to Antioch with the exhortation. Notice the grouping of people as well; apostles, elders, and whole church in describing the people of the church. So all agreed on the sending of the letters.	Amos 9:11-12

Acts Chapter 15

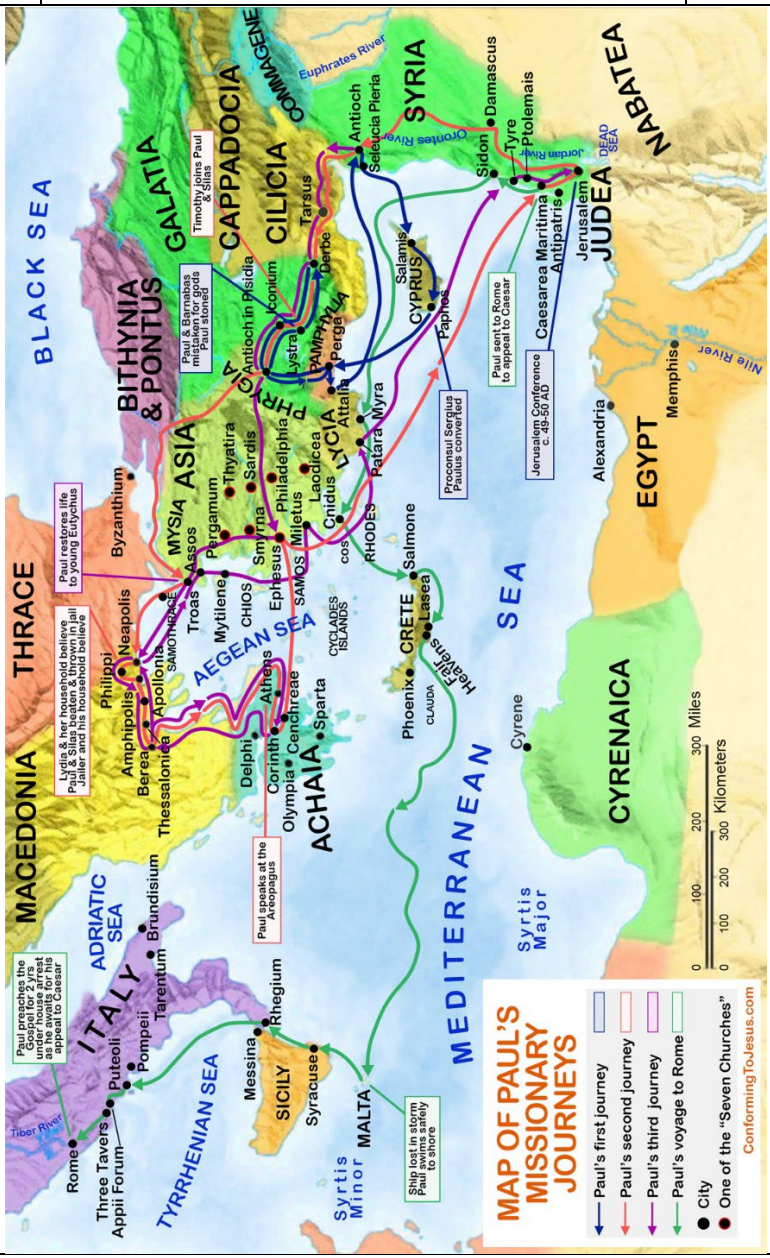
Verses	Comments	Cross References
24-35	**Acts 15:24-35 —** *Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment: It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.* They seek to rectify what some people that went out from Jerusalem were trying to subvert the gospel and wash their hands of those spreading such false doctrines!! They were all in one accord which is where we need to be today in our churches – in one accord in doctrine. Notice when they get to Antioch they read the “epistle” which should be considered the same as doctrine. Then Judas and Silas – who were both prophets exhorted the brethren. Judas heads back, but Silas decides to stay and help Paul and Barnabas in the work. Who had hazarded their lives for Christ. This is definitely the center of the New Testament Church and is the source of God’s word as we have it today.	

Acts Chapter 15

Verses	Comments	Cross References
36-41	**Acts 15:36-41 —** *And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.* Now that things are all settled on the doctrine, Paul wants to go back through where they've been and re-confirm the converts along the way and discusses it with Barnabas. Barnabas wants to take John Mark once again, but Paul is not having it because he left them the first time and it creates a "church split". They had a significant disagreement and so they split up. God actually used this to get the word out twice as effective. Barnabas and John Mark head to Cyprus as the first trip went – so Paul and Silas head north via the mainland and do not take the boat. We will pick up the second trip in the next Chapter, but don't consider this the end of John Mark. He gets back into the good graces of the apostle Paul as indicated in 2 Timothy in his final epistle. **2 Timothy 4:11 —** *Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.*	2 Tim 4:11

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References



Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-5	**Acts 16:1-5 —** *Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.* We saw in the last chapter that Paul had already met Titus when he took him up to Jerusalem and he was a Greek (full blooded). Now he meets up with Timotheus (i.e., Timothy) in Lystra. Timotheus was part Jew and part Greek. His mother and grandmother were well recognized for their faith. **2 Timothy 1:5 —** *When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.* Besides the two discussions here and in chapter 15, these two men play an important role in supporting Paul in his mission work. They are mentioned in several other places besides the epistles written to them. Timotheus is mentioned in Acts 17, 18. 19. 20; Romans 16; 1 Corinthians 16; 2 Corinthians 1; Philippians 1, 2; Colossians 1; 1 Thessalonians 1, 3; 2 Thessalonians 4; and Philemon 1. Titus is mentioned in 2 Corinthians 2, 7, 8, 12; Galatians 2; 2 Timothy 4. What a blessing for a man of God to have faithful support and service from other people. Now why would Paul have Timothy circumcised and not Titus? Titus was a full-blooded Greek – not part Jew. However, Timothy is half Jew and half Greek. The basic reasoning is that with him being part Jew – thought it more important for his testimony in front of Jewish audiences. His mother was a bible-believing Jew and therefore, he should have been circumcised per the Jewish law. So Paul confirms the churches that were established in Lystra, Derbe, and Iconium and they are growing in number daily.	2 Tim. 1:5

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References
6-12	**Acts 16:6-12 —** *Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.* Remember, Pual, Silas, Timotheus, and Luke are in the far west portions of modern-day Turkey which is considered as Asia Minor. They go past the other Antioch and come through the region of Phrygia and Galatia (Galatians), and the Holy Ghost forbids them to go eastward into Asia. They went through Mysia and started to go eastward again into Bithynia and were blocked again. So they then come into the coastal to the coastal town of Troas and Paul gets the vision of the Macedonian to come help them. **This means we should always seek God's plan for us rather than our own.** So, they hop on a boat from Troas to an island Samothracia and then on to Neapolis (modern day Greece). They go up to Philippi (Philippians) which was the chief city of that part of Macedonia. Paul is now on the European continent where the gospel is to be spread. Also notice the change in Luke's portrayal of the trip from third person to first person. Most of the time Luke is saying "he" or "they", but here he changes to "we".	

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References
13-15	**Acts 16:13-15 —** *And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.* We now have the mention of Paul's first convert in Europe – a woman named Lydia – who was probably a proselyte like other Gentiles. They were assembling next to the river since there was no synagogue for the Jews in this city and the word "wont" was a term for "customary" in old English. Philippi is a Roman colony as mentioned in verse 12. Lydia is a seller of purple (rich clothing) for people in Thyatira (which is one of the seven churches mentioned in Revelation 2 and is not well spoken of). So the man Paul saw in his dream turned out to lead him to this woman. Notice that God's word from the Old Testament has reached Europe long before the apostles got there and His word will never return void. Paul, Silas, Timothy, and Luke start witnessing to them and she believes **IN HER HEART** what they are saying and accepts Christ as her personal savior. She's not like the Jews that get jealous of Paul's message. She is baptized just like Cornelius in Acts 10, but after she believed in her heart that Jesus is the Christ. Her household also accepts Christ and compels the men to abide in her house if they deem her faithful which implied if they considered it moral to do so. The denominations that teach baby sprinkling comes from this verse and in verse 33 since it states their "household" and "all his" were baptized. **Acts 16:33 —** *And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.* But nowhere do you see an implication of sprinkling or that any of the household were infants and both the jailer and Lydia believed before they were baptized.	Acts 16:33

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References
16-24	**Acts 16:16-24 —** *And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers, And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.* If you don't believe in demon possession, then this passage does you no good. But notice the message. This demon-possessed woman is preaching the truth!!! Soothsaying is a form of prophesying – the truth. She helps her masters by soothsaying. She's telling the people who Paul and Silas really are – not downing them. And saying they show the way of salvation. No different than a lot of preachers today that say truths but could care less about practicing it in their lives. After several days of this woman following them around – Paul recognizes her real spirit just like the man of Gadara and turns and commands the demon to come out of her in the name of Jesus Christ. But why? She is pronouncing the truth about the men and it would be great advertisement for them. But the real reason is found in Matthew. **Matthew 12:24 —** *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.* Paul could have been associated with Satan if allowing this known soothsayer to continue helping them. This would tend to connect Paul and company with her God and the Greek god Python (a giant serpent or dragon born from Gaia (Mother Earth) who guarded the sacred Oracle of Delphi).	Mat. 12:24

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References
16-24 (cont)	If you think about the basic concept of this woman lifting up Paul and company as the missionaries, it is very similar to all of the new "translations" (not bibles) that have a lot of truth (just like her) but are straight out of the pits of hell in their origin!! Their masters were going to lose money. Have you ever noticed the fine distinction between the King James Translation and all others since 1925. Almost all modern Bible translations are copyrighted, including the New International Version (NIV), New Living Translation (NLT), and English Standard Version (ESV). Under the law, any new translation created or published after 1925 is protected by intellectual property rights owned by its publishers or translation committees. So these translations are providing money to their owners as they are sold. Sounds very similar! So the masters of this woman saw a loss of income and turned against Paul and company and brought them before the city leaders and cried foul. They didn't care about God – just their income. The accusation against them was they were teaching things not allowed by the Roman government and wanted repercussion. So they coordinated the city to speak against them and the magistrates (similar to the Jews during Paul's first missionary journey) and the rulers and get them to turn against them and beat them and throw them in prison. Paul never said anything against Roman law – just truth about Christ. Paul respected the law of the land. **Romans 13:1-4 —** *Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.* So the men wind up in prison and beaten and Silas, Timothy, and Luke are probably saying "What happened to that man you saw in a dream? So far, it's just been women!"	Rom. 13:1-4

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References
25-34	**Acts 16:25-34 —** *And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.* So Paul and Silas decide to go to the Lord in prayer and start singing – Amazing Grace how sweet the sound – that saved a wretch like me!!! Just like Peter – Paul and Silas prayers and praise get's God's attention just like Matthew writes: **Matthew 18:20 —** *For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.* And God sends and earthquake and opened up all the doors and loosed all the chains and the man from Macedonia finally appears!!! When God calls – no matter the circumstance – he will be in what He has called you to do!! The Jailer prepares to commit suicide – knowing that was his destiny for allowing the prisoners to get loose, but Paul intervenes. Hey – don't do that – we are all still here even though the doors are open. What set of prisoners would not hesitate to run out open doors given the opportunity? But God had other plans.	Mat. 18:20

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References
25-34 (cont)	The jailer then asked the most important question of his life – What must I do to be saved? It is very likely that this jailer had already heard the message outside the prison and knowing Paul and Silas and their testimony and that they remained in the prison – He was under total conviction. The simple response is BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST and that's ALL. When any sinner comes to this point in their life – it is but a simple response to get them to accept Christ as their personal Savior. Although he and his house were baptized, it was not part of being saved based on Paul's answer to the question. The jailer and all his house believed as indicated in verse 34 and he took them and dressed their wounds and took them into his house.	
35-40	**Acts 16:35-40 —** *And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.* Remember Paul on his first journey ran from threatening's and sought escape until he was stoned and was caught up to the third Heaven. Now when he is told to leave privately, he refuses to leave and indicates he was unjustly beaten without trial since he was a Roman citizen. When the magistrates were notified he was a Roman, they feared for what they had done and tried to get him to leave the city. Paul pretty much says – we will leave when God is through with us here. He stayed a little while longer back at Lydia's house and confirmed the brethren and then they finally departed.	

Acts Chapter 16

Verses	Comments	Cross References

Acts Chapter 17

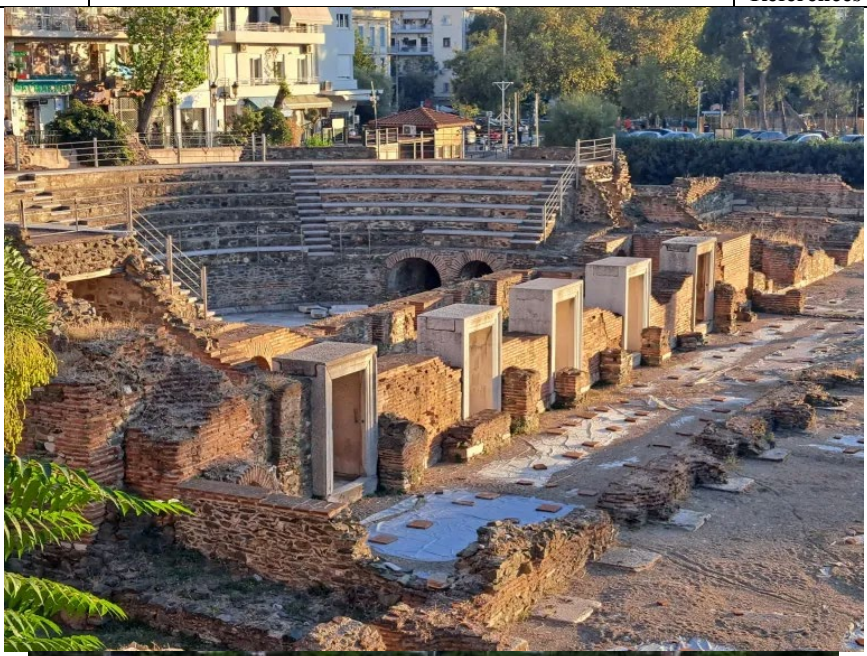
Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Acts 17:1-9 — *Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.*	
1-9	Once they leave Philippi, they again head west and pass through Amphipolis and Apollonia and come into Thessalonica to whom he wrote the 2 epistles. As is customary, Paul goes into the synagogue here and reasons with the Jews for 3 weeks from the scriptures to try and persuade them that Jesus was the Christ from the Old Testament. He obviously discussed Isaiah 53 and Psalms 22 which were clearly written about Christ having to suffer. Some of the Jews believed just like other locations and a whole lot of devout Greeks and women. So, Paul and Silas do well in winning souls. But, similar to other locations, the Jews that don't believe end up causing trouble and due to envy (as we discussed before) got some low life's to go and try to attack the house where they thought they were staying, but they were not there so they took Jason and brought him to the leaders and again accuse Paul of promoting a king other than Caesar. But notice the saying of the Jews - *These that have turned the world upside down* – Paul and Silas were leaving a testimony everywhere they went. What a testimony to have that God sealed in His word. This should be our desire as well. This account is also expounded upon in 1 Thes. 2.	

Acts Chapter 17

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-9 (cont)	**1 Thessalonians 2:1-16 —** *For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness: Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.* ***For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:*** *Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.* Paul preached the Word of God and not the word of men like many churches today. God's Word will not return void. Once they took sufficient security (probably money) from Jason and others that Paul and Silas and Timotheus would not preach the gospel anymore in the city, they let them go.	1 Thes. 2:1-16

Acts Chapter 17

Verses	Comments	Cross References



Acts Chapter 17

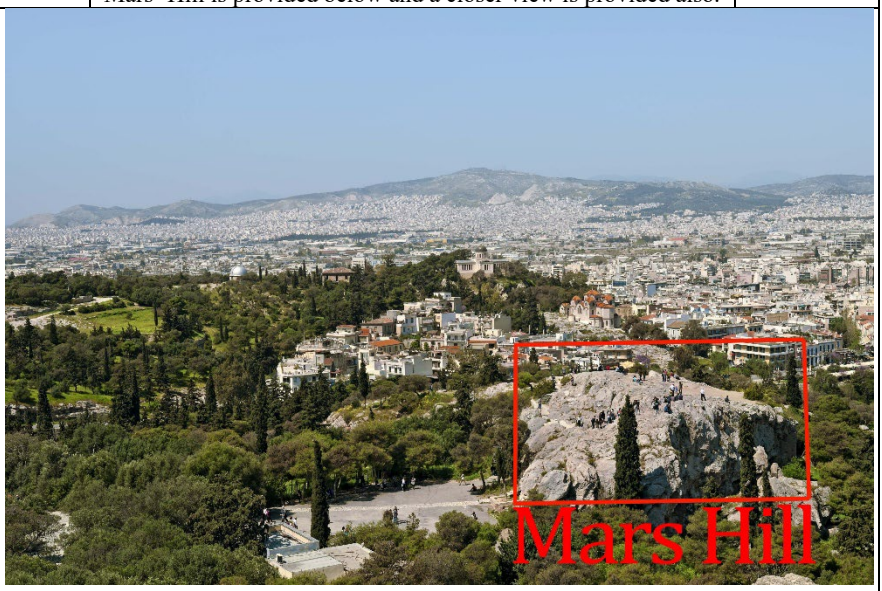
Verses	Comments	Cross References
10-15	**Acts 17:10-15 —** *And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.* So they send Paul, Silas, Timotheus, and Luke away by night and they depart once again westward into the next city to Berea. Once again – go into the Jewish synagogue, but this group of Jews were more noble than the others. Noble means higher rank or more generous. And even though Paul and company was in the synagogue weekly, these Jews searched the scriptures (copies) DAILY to confirm what Paul was expounding from the Old Testament to confirm the truths. Once again, the Greeks and women also received God's Word and believed. But based on what we read in verse 14 of 1 Thes. 2, much persecution followed Paul leaving the area. He sent Timothy back to the area to confirm them and indicated in chapter 3. **1 Thessalonians 3:1-5 —** *Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.* **2 Thessalonians 1:4 —** *So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:*	1 Thes. 3:1-5; 2 Thes. 1:4

Acts Chapter 17

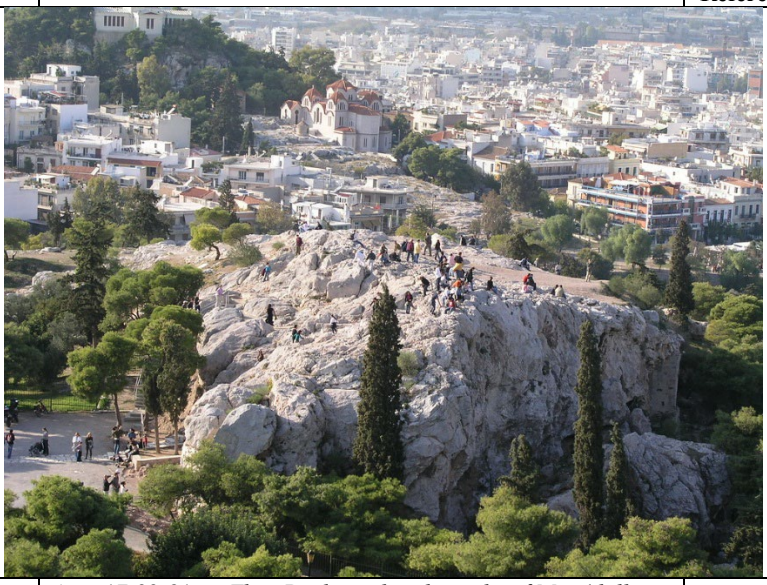
Verses	Comments	Cross References
	This time – instead of the Jews in Berea having envy, the ones from Thessalonica hear word of what is happening in Berea and come to the city to try and get rid of them. So, they send Paul away, but Silas and Timothy remain to help them get grounded in their faith. Paul was guided to the city of Athens by sea and upon arrival sent for Silas and Timothy to join him.	
16-21	**Acts 17:16-21 —** *Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)* Pual couldn't just sit and wait for Silas and Timothy to arrive – so he goes out and starts preaching and reasoning – just like Jeremiah. **Jeremiah 20:9 —** *Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.* Here Paul is confronted with the educated elites just like in today's society – they are the hardest to reach due to them trying to use knowledge rather than allowing the Spirit to move. Athens was a totally idolatrous city. Notice the different approach – generally it has been reasoning – but here it is disputing and doing it daily in the market and not just in the synagogue. Paul is stirred up and that is why he sent for the others to join him. A place full of idols. First commandment – *Thou shalt have no other gods before me.* The word epicurean means devoted to the pursuit of sensual pleasure, especially fine food and drink (i.e., eat, drink, and be merry). The word stoic describes the ancient Greek philosophy of Stoicism, which teaches self-control and accepting things you cannot change.	Jer. 20:9

Acts Chapter 17

Verses	Comments	Cross References
16-21 (cont)	Although they have their own "philosophy" and gods, they are still interested in what Paul has to say about Jesus and the resurrection. They would rather hear more profound things for wisdom (1 Cor. 1:22 – Greeks seek after Wisdom) rather than preaching the "foolishness of God" (1 Cor. 1:25 – which is wiser than men). Since they wanted to hear more, they brought Paul up to Areopagus (Mars' Hill) to expound the gospel since it was totally strange to them. All of them wanted to hear something new and they were actually open to what Paul had to say since it was something strange to them. A current view of Mars' Hill is provided below and a closer view is provided also.	



Acts Chapter 17

Verses	Comments	Cross References
		
22-31	**Acts 17:22-31 —** *Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.*	

Acts Chapter 17

Verses	Comments	Cross References
22-31 (cont)	Mars' Hill was not just a nice place to allow Paul to speak to a bunch of folks, but in Paul's day, Mars Hill (the Areopagus) served as the official meeting place for the high council of Athens, functioning as a civic, educational, and legal court where public policies, religious matters, and new philosophical ideas were debated and tested. So, this was the center stage to determine if Paul's message was allowed to be continued or forbidden in the area. Paul starts out immediately calling them all TOO SUPERSTITIOUS in ALL THINGS – not just religion and directed it toward them for even worshipping an Unknown God and declares that they are worshipping it in ignorance. Not the best way to get "highly educated folks" to listen by calling them ignorant. The word translated for Unknown is "agnostos" is ignorance. Paul declares that this unknown God is the "REAL and ONLY God of heaven and earth and is the creator of ALL things and doesn't dwell in anything made by man. He doesn't need us for anything – but wanted to expand his family relationship like the trinity had so he created man in His own image and had to establish all that is established so he could be righteous and yet justify us in our wickedness through Christ. Can you imagine the impact Paul had when he stated that God made of one BLOOD all nations? For the Greeks considered Jews, Romans, Barbarians, Easterners, etc. to all be different ancestors. Not that all came from one man – Adam. Although there are different blood types – transfusions from a Jew with your blood type does not make you a Jew. The word "Blood" is omitted from most of all newer translations. Even the Schofield body has the note "Margin: blood – 'blood' is not in the **best manuscripts**. R.V. omits." He appointed the time for all the things that have occurred throughout history up to this moment. And there is a limit to when this world will exist as it currently is. Man needs to seek after the Lord and he will be there since He is not far from anyone that seek after Him – just like Cornelius.	

Acts Chapter 17

Verses	Comments	Cross References
22-31 (cont)	Paul is emphasizing throughout this passage that God is separate from His creation and that all men are subject to Him and will be judged by Him by His righteousness. He includes himself by indicating "we" that he was just like them, but everyone will need to repent of their unrighteousness. He gets in the gospel at the end by stating that God hath raised Christ from the dead to give all assurance of His plan of salvation to ALL men.	
32-34	**Acts 17:32-34 —** *And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter. So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.* Of course when they hear of "resurrection of the dead", it causes a big stir and Paul was mocked by many since they had never seen anything of that sort, while others indicate – we will hear from you again on this. They were all looking at this from a man's view point without thinking spiritually. The wisest person that ever lived – Solomon – went through all his worldly and physical desires and came down to the final thing about life. **Ecclesiastes 12:13 —** *Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.* All in all – Paul did get a few converts from this for which it was all worth it if just one soul accepts Christ.	Ecc. 12:13

Acts Chapter 18

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-6	**Acts 18:1-6 —** *After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.* Paul now leaves the educated city of Athen – where minimal converts were seen (due to the "educated minds" present and heads down to Corinth – one of the most immoral places). They are much more receptive except for the Jews. Paul meets Aquila and Priscilla in Corinth, and they were Jews displaced from Italy and were tentmakers like Paul. They reasoned with the Jews weekly and persuaded many of the Jews and Greeks. They later become great helpmeets for Paul in the missionary work and Paul acknowledges them in multiple passages. Romans 16, 1 Cor. 16, and 2 Tim. 4.	

Acts Chapter 18

Verses	Comments	Cross References

Acts Chapter 18

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-6 (cont)	Once Silas and Timotheus make it as re-enforcements, Paul is pressed in the spirit (lower case) to get to the point and pronounce Jesus was the Christ they were all looking for. The Jews once again reject the message and Paul basically says – My ministry is primarily to the Gentiles, and he proclaims that their blood be upon their own hands. Paul is basically referring to a passage from Ezekiel 33. **Ezekiel 33:2-9 —** *Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman: If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.*	Eze. 33:2-9
7-11	**Acts 18:7-11 —** *And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.* Justus is a worshipper of God and Paul stays with him who lived next door to the synagogue. He wins the Chief ruler of the synagogue (Crispus) and many Corinthians believed. Much better results than at Athens. And this is one area where baptism is mentioned as a following act by Silas and Timothy.	

Acts Chapter 18

Verses	Comments	Cross References
7-11 (cont)	Paul receives reassurance from the Lord in a night vision that God is heavily involved in this city and to speak boldly and nothing will harm him. So, Paul and his companions spend 18 months in Corinth establishing the church. This is why he had such inspiration to speak to them boldly, but passionately in the book of 1 Corinthians to provide biblical correction. This is why it is so important for the church and missionaries to ESTABLISH new converts in God's Word and get them grounded so they can resist the devil and know his methods. It's one thing to preach God's word and another to teach it. The church at Corinth obviously received the ability to have many spiritual gifts as described in 1 Corinthians 12, but living in a carnal city, there were vary apt to misapply those gifts.	
12-17	**Acts 18:12-17 —** *And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters. And he drave them from the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.* Achaia was the entire southern tip of Greece and included Athens, Sparta, Delphi and Corinth. Gallio was the deputy of the region and the Jews all got together to accuse Paul in front of him and tried to do the same thing that all the other cities were doing to them. But Gallio was much wiser and fairer than the others. Worshipping God contrary ONLY to what they perceived as their law and not the Roman law. Before Paul could provide his defense, Gallio speaks up and basically says, "I don't give a flip about your God or your law. If he has done something wrong against Roman law – then I'm your man. Otherwise, deal with it yourselves. So the Greeks who believed (which were many more than the Jews who stirred up the trouble) the new chief ruler (since the other one accepted Paul's message) and beat him before the judgment seat, Gallio had no interest in any of it. But guess what – Sosthenes gets saved!!! **1 Corinthians 1:1 —** *Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,*	1 Cor. 1:1

Acts Chapter 18

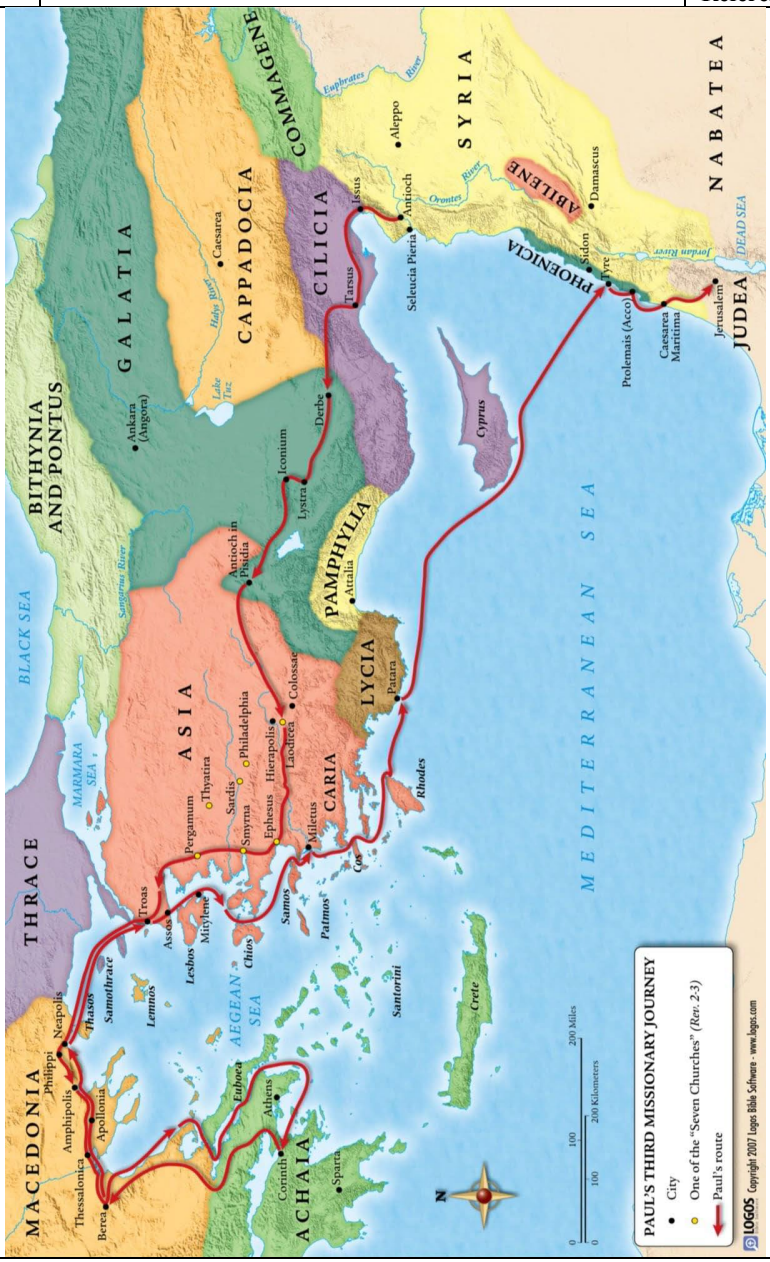
Verses	Comments	Cross References
18-23	**Acts 18:18-23 —** *And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.* Although not totally clear, Paul departs from the brethren in Corinth (and very possibly Silas and Timothy as well) and heads back toward Syria by way of Ephesus. Priscilla and Aquila join him and sail back to Ephesus. Paul makes a vow and shaves his head (shorn) and must present himself at the temple in Jerusalem. This is probably a Nazarite vow mentioned in Numbers. **Numbers 6:18 —** *And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.* Why would Paul suddenly turn back to Jewish law and vow a vow of a Nazarite? Paul leaves Priscilla and Aquila in Ephesus and goes back into the synagogue and once again reasoned with the Jews. He can't let it go. He just won two Jewish leaders to the Lord in Corinth, and it ignites a new passion for Paul. Romans and 1 Corinthians have an insight to why Paul can't completely abandon the Jews. This time they wanted more! **Romans 9:1-3 —** *I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:* **1 Corinthians 9:20 —** *And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;*	Num. 6:18 Rom. 9:1-3 1 Cor. 9:20

Acts Chapter 18

Verses	Comments	Cross References
24-28	**Acts 18:24-28 —** *And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.* Meanwhile, back in Ephesus Apollos comes into play, a Jew from Alexandria (Egypt). Now Apollos was very educated and very persuasive. He basically taught the baptism of John and not the completed work of Christ on Calvary. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they quietly took him aside and instructed him about Christ and he was gloriously saved by grace through faith. It is very evident that he was a very influential person when we get to Acts 19 when Paul goes back through Ephesus. However, once saved, he was departing Ephesus and going to Achaia (Corinth) and did a great work for Jesus there. This is acknowledged by Paul in 1 Corinthians. **1 Corinthians 1:10-12 —** *Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.*	1 Cor. 1:10-12

Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References



Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-7	**Acts 19:1-7 —** *And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve.* **Acts 18:23 —** *And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.* Paul began his third missionary journey from Antioch back at the end of Chapter 18 and proceeded north through Galatia and Phrygia. Not much is provided for these visits, but it he does go over ALL the country and strengthens ALL the disciples. Paul is not one to abandon any of the people that he led to the Lord. Here in Chapter 19, Paul goes along the upper coast of the Mediterranean Sea and eventually goes back over to the city of Ephesus. Quick reminder of his last visit. He was requested to stay longer in Ephesus but had to get back to Jerusalem to finalize his vow. As we saw in the last Chapter, Apollos was very influential with the Jews there and was teaching the way of John the Baptist. **Acts 18:24-25 —** *And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord,* ***knowing only the baptism of John.*** Priscilla and Aquilla took him aside and showed him the way of Christ and His resurrection and Apollos left and went to Corinth.	Acts 18:23-25

Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	So, the Jewish leaders at Ephesus were much more receptive to Paul when he arrived the last time and wanted him to stay longer. Not sure what happened what specifically happened in Ephesus once Apollos left, but apparently not a lot more teaching was done except for still teaching the way of John the Baptist. Disciples as used in verse 1 is simply meaning a pupil (learner) – not necessarily a person saved. Now the audience here are more than likely Jews (verse 7 says 12 which generally refers to the Jewish tribes). They were disciples of Apollos and his teaching as described in Chapter 18. Paul asked if they had received the Holy Ghost since they believed. They never heard of such a thing. So, obviously they had not believed in the salvation Paul preached and were still stuck back in Matthew 3. **Matthew 3:11 —** *I indeed **baptize you with water unto repentance**: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he **shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost**, and with fire:*	
1-7 (cont)	Notice they haven't heard of the Holy Ghost, but Paul then asked the questions – Unto what then were you baptized? They replied – John's baptism. Notice Paul's saying the same thing as Matthew – "baptism of repentance". This is not the only baptism mentioned of men. There was also a baptism unto Moses. **1 Corinthians 10:1-2 —** *Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;* But Paul then preached Christ death, burial, and resurrection. Then they believed on Jesus Christ and were – re-baptized. Here we go with Jews and signs once again. These Jews were probably the ones that God was going to use in this area to basically turn the whole area upside down for Christ as we will see later in the chapter. But to convince the Jews in the area, they were given the sign of tongues and the gift of prophesy to help spread the gospel in all the area. So, once they believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, the received the gift of the Holy Ghost just as John described back in Matthew. So Paul's gospel is proven to be correct versus Apollos previous message of John's baptism.	Mat. 3:11 1 Cor. 10:1-2

Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References
8-12	**Acts 19:8-12 —** *And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.* Paul goes back into the synagogue and spoke boldly – both disputing and persuading the Jews. But when some just wouldn't accept the message, he just left off teaching in the synagogue and took the believers with him and went to a school of Tyrannus. This school was the center of the missionary work in Asia (Minor) and is where real revival broke out. Paul taught here for 2 years. Such a revival that all of the area of Asia Minor (both Jews and Greeks) heard God's Word. Paul speaks of this in **1 Corinthians 16:8-9 —** *But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.* Then we get to the miracles that today's so-called apostles use to get people to BUY their handkerchiefs and aprons to help them be healed. God is working miracles throughout the area and is winning both Jews (signs) and Greeks!!!! This was spoke of in Mark. **Mark 16:17-18 —** *And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*	1 Cor. 16:8-9 Mark 16:17-18

Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References
13-20	**Acts 19:13-20 —** *Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.* One of the "wandering" Jews – who claims to be an exorcist – decides to take on Paul and his folks. So he asks some men who had evil spirits to come so they could challenge them about Paul and Christ. Seven sons of the Sceva (which means left-handed) came over. Can you imagine the response. Hey you – evil spirit – We adjure you (sware) in the name of Jesus who this Paul preaches – to come out. The response I am sure really captures everyone around the gathering. Jesus, I know – Paul, I know – but who are you to think I should answer to you? So, the man with the evil spirit tore into all of the exorcists and basically beat the tar out of them and they left naked and tail between their legs. This was spoken throughout the area, and God sends a great revival through the land!!!! They burned all of their books about the occult – quit worshipping Diana (who was big in Ephesus). The worth of the stuff they burned was worth over 50,000 pieces of silver (Christ was sold for only 30 pieces).	

Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References
21-28	**Acts 19:21-28 —** *After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.* Paul's effort in Ephesus leads to massive growth of the church area and as seen on the map. All the churches of Revelation 2-3 are located in the same general area as Ephesus and within the "Asia" region. Paul stays in the area and sends Timothy and Erastus ahead to Macedonia. Paul sticks around and has a confrontation with the men who make plenty of money-making idols for people to worship. With the revival going on – a lot of people are destroying their fake idols and turning to Christ and these men get concerned their livelihood is being threatened by the revival and band together. Ephesus is the center of worship to the god Diana and has a massive temple that all of Asia come in to worship her. These men are concerned that the revival may come to appoint where her temple is destroyed and all of their income gets wiped out. So they start an uproar between Diana and the revival.	

Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References
29-41	**Acts 19:29-41 —** *And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.* So these men are successful in causing a lot of confusion in the city between Diana and Christ. The city comes together and people of confused on why they are brought together. Paul starts to go out and plead his case, but some of his disciples – plead with him to say – not now. They bring out a man named Alexander (a Jew) and these silversmiths knowing that – cry out – Great is Diana of the Ephesians for about 2 hours – to make sure he doesn't get a chance to respond. They are worshipping something that fell from the sky.	

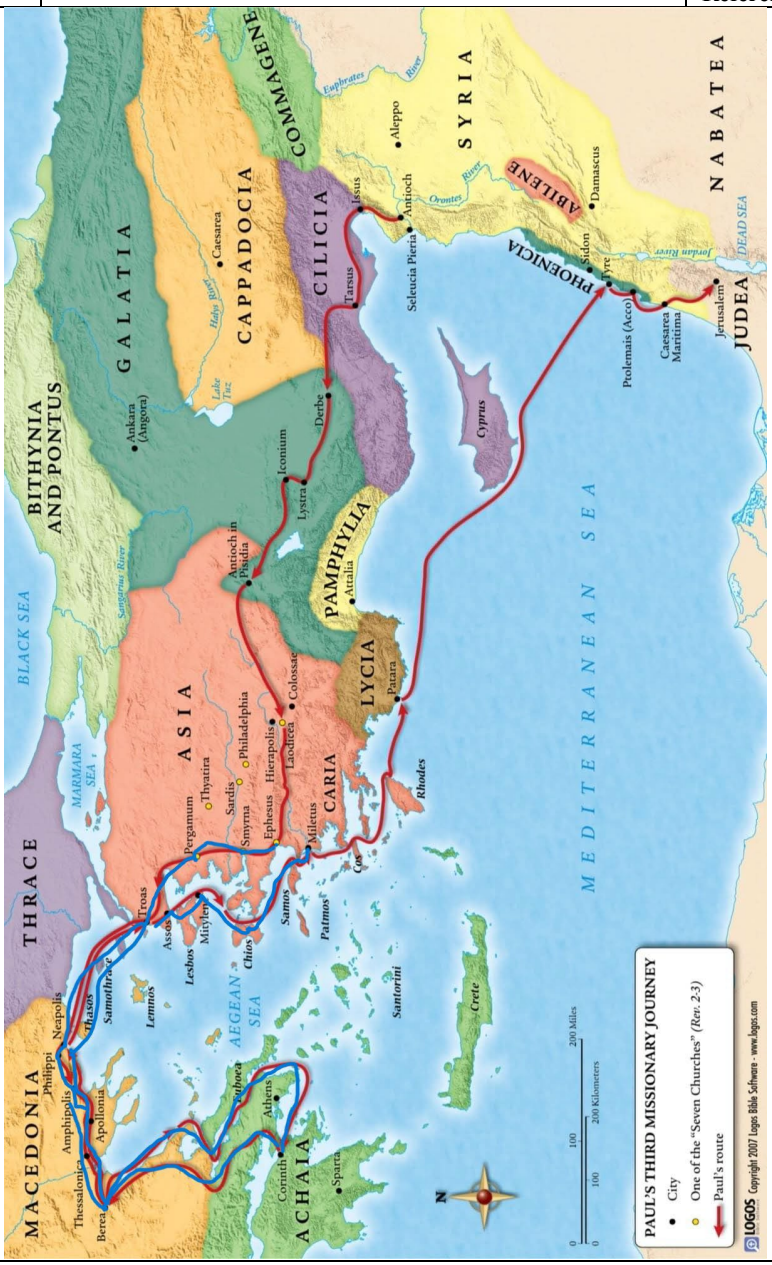
Acts Chapter 19

Verses	Comments	Cross References
29-41 (cont)	So the town clerk gets up and basically says – everybody knows the city worships Diana and this image. Base on these things can't be spoken against – everybody needs to calm down. These men you bring up here to accuse them of something – they have done no wrong – per our law and we need to quit the lynching party before it gets out of hand. Now – if you have something against these men – let's hear it in a civil manner and not in a mob setting. The law is written – so if these silversmiths have something against Paul – according to the law – then speak up and plead their case. If not – then we will do it in a lawful assembly and not via a mob. We are accountable to other higher powers and in danger of being held accountable for this unlawful assembly. And when no one spoke up – he dismissed them accordingly.	

Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-6	**Acts 20:1-6 —** *And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These going before tarried for us at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.* **2 Corinthians 1:15-16 —** *And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit; And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judaea.* Paul has been busy writing some of his epistles during this time and travels back though Greece to the same areas he went on his second journey – re-confirming the churches and encouraging them in the Lord. He gets back up to Phillipi and has several co-workers from the various locations, and they sail over to Troas in Asia while Paul and Luke stay behind until after the days of unleavened bread. It takes them 5 days to get to Troas, and they stay there for a week.	2 Cor. 1:15-16

Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
		

Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
7-12	**Acts 20:7-12 —** *And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.* On Sunday – they come to worship and Paul starts preaching before departing the next day. Paul is not short-winded and preaches all the way up to midnight and they have many lights in the area. Eutychus was sitting in the window on the third floor and – like many Baptist – started nodding his head and fell asleep. He fell out of the third-story window and died. So Paul being the good apostle and similar to Peter with Dorcas (Acts 9:40), goes down and raises him up from the dead and then they have a little snack, and he continues to teach until about 6 the next morning. We have a hard time now days lasting an hour – much less – all night long.	
13-16	**Acts 20:13-16 —** *And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.* Paul travels down the Asia Minor coastline and avoids Ephesus because he knows he would get persuaded to stay a while and wants to get back into Jerusalem before Pentecost. Notice the sequence – unleavened bread – Christ's crucifixion and Passover and now wanting to reach Jerusalem within the days before Pentecost – Acts 1-2.	

Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
17-27	**Acts 20:17-27 —** *And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.* Although Paul does not go into Ephesus, he calls for the elders of the church at Ephesus to come see him. Paul delivers his farewell speech to them because he will not pass that way anymore. Paul pours his heart out to the elders and instructs them on how he gave it his all for Christ. **Can we say that today? He declares that he is pure from the blood of all men (Ezekiel)!!** What a testimony to give to other ministers to encourage them in their work.	

Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
28-35	**Acts 20:28-35 —** *Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.* After Paul gives his look at how he has served Christ – he then turns to the elders and challenges them to take heed and be steadfast – for when he leaves there will be those to try and take down their work. Paul lived a humble life – not one of ritzy glamour. He worked hard and had no desire for riches other than souls to his heavenly account. He also was very compassionate to others' needs and praying with tears for their souls. Verse 19 - *Serving the Lord with all* ***humility*** *of mind, and with many tears.* We need to serve God with humility – not like we are something – but God has graciously granted us the privilege to serve him as we have been led to do. It's **so easy** for us humans to lift ourselves up thinking we are something because of what God allowed us to do. But when we do, God is not pleased. As brother Wayne brought out last week. **Proverbs 6:16-19 —** *These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:* ***A proud look****, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.*	

Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
28-35 (cont)	The first item is a proud look – ever wander why? Because even though we are guilty of most of these items, **We will not ask for forgiveness until we get the first one dealt with!!** Notice that none of the items list adultery, fornication, stealing, sodomy, drinking, or any of the things most Baptist preach down on. They are the things that tear down Christians, and churches from within. • Lying tongue – we are all guilty! • Heart with wicked imaginations – bad or negative thoughts of others or filthy thoughts - guilty! • Feet swift in running to mischief – cause harm or hurt – physically or emotionally – guilty! • False witness that speaketh lies – similar to the lying tongue – guilty! • Soweth discord among brethren – talk about a fellow church member behind their back to another church member – guilty! You can see just by breaking it down – we have all been guilty of at least 5 of the 7 at sometime and the Proud look keeps us from admitting any and getting forgiveness!!! Four of these deal with the one member James talks about in James 3.	

Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
28-35 (cont)	**James 3:1-10 —** *My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. For in many things we offend all.* ***If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man****, and able also to bridle the whole body. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things.* ***Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.*** *For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:* ***But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.*** **Romans 7:24 —** *O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?* Let's all be mindful of how our Pride can rise up and hinder our spiritual desire to serve God with a pure heart!! Paul sums his discourse with a quote from Jesus – It is more blessed to give than to receive. This does not just limit it to finances, but to give of yourself as well.	James 3:1-10 Rom. 7:24
36-38	**Acts 20:36-38 —** *And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.* Once Paul was finished – they all knelt down and prayed with him and wept over this dear saint that had brought so much into their lives and given so much. They would hear from him in his Epistle to the church about putting on the whole armor of God. Paul gave a similar exhortation to Timothy.	

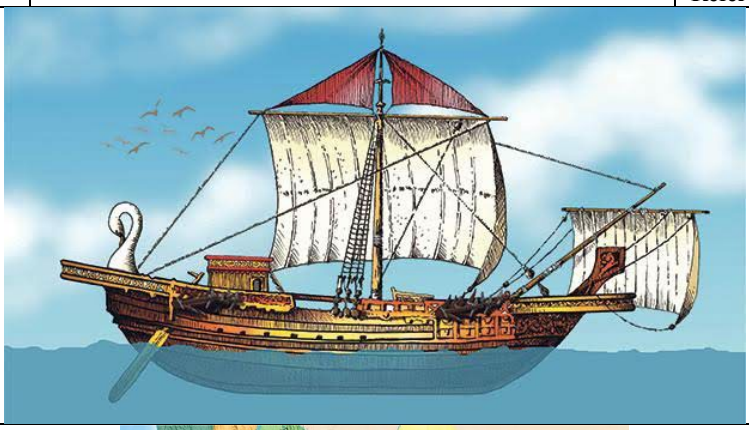
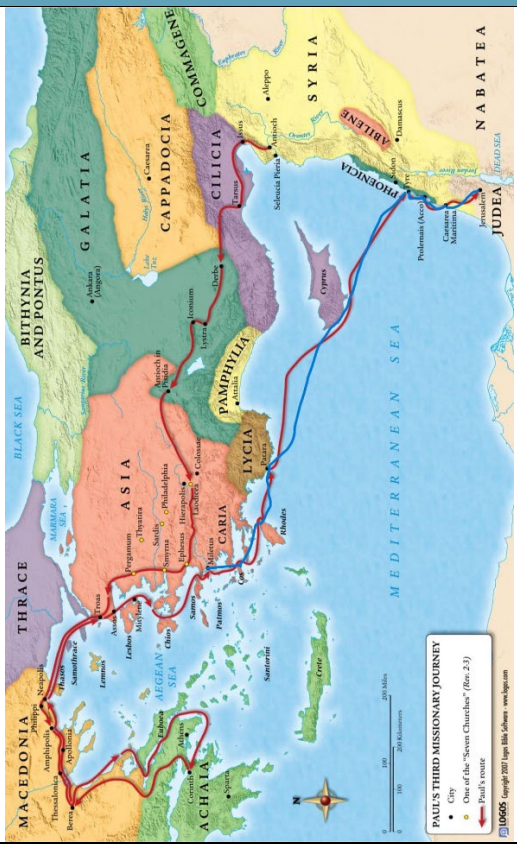
Acts Chapter 20

Verses	Comments	Cross References
36-38 (cont)	**2 Timothy 4:1-8 —** *I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.*	2 Tim 4:1-9

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-7	**Acts 21:1-7** —*And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again. And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.* Paul says goodbye to the elders of Ephesus and embarks on the next ship headed toward Syria. The image below provides some insight on what these ships may have been like – they were not passenger ships, but cargo ships. So not the most comfortable to sail very long on. The map shows the journey with the trip from Patara to Phenicia being the longest trip. Upon arriving at Tyre, they found some disciples and tarried for 7 days. We now see something out of the ordinary for the apostle Paul. In verse 4, the disciples in Tyre say to Paul "through the SPIRIT" that he should not go to Jerusalem. But Paul is bound and determined to go up to Jerusalem and ignores the warning. WHY? We touched on this before. Romans 9 shows us Paul's charity (1 Cor. 13) and desire to see his kinsmen according to the flesh to be saved. **Philippians 3:4-6** — *Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.* Paul ignores the warning from the Holy Spirit and sets his face like a flint to go to Jerusalem just as Christ set his face on Calvary.	Phil. 3:4-6

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
		
		

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Acts 21:8-17 — *And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge. And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.*	
8-17	Phillip mentioned here is the same as the one appointed in Acts 6 and was the same one who won the Ethiopian Eunuch in Acts 9. An evangelist is one of the various items described in Ephesians for the perfecting of the saints. **Ephesians 4:11 —** *And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;* We can see here that his 4 daughters did prophesy (remember – there is no written new testament and prophesies doe cease. **1 Corinthians 13:8 —** *Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.* Agabus comes to meet with Paul and Phillip and prophesies what will happen to Paul in Jerusalem – that he will be bound as he illustrates with Paul's girdle. Notice the change from the Old Testament prophesies – "Thus saith the Lord" to "Thus saith the Holy Ghost". They begged Paul not to go – but Paul indicated he was ready to die for Christ and ready to go to Hell for his kinsmen.	Eph. 4:11

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
8-17 (cont)	Here we see something most current Christians don't understand – God's perfect will: **Romans 12:1-2 —** *I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.* And God's permissive will: **2 Peter 3:9 —** *The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.* God's perfect will for Paul is to not go up to Jerusalem at this time, but God's permissive will allows him to go. Could God stop – of course. But God allows him to go and he works things out just like Romans 8:28. **Romans 8:28 —** *And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.* Because God takes this opportunity to allow Paul to get to Rome and witness to the Romans. **Acts 23:11 —** *And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.* So they pack up their bags and finish the remaining trip to Jerusalem by land. They have some disciples with them and when they get to Jerusalem – they are welcomed by the brethren in Christ.	Rom. 12:1-2 2 Pet. 3:9 Rom. 8:28 Acts 23:11

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
18-26	**Acts 21:18-26 —** *And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.* Now we come back to a similar gathering as in Acts 15 with James – the Lord's brother. Paul declares all that God has done among the Gentiles. They all glorified the Lord. But then the elders inform Paul of the numerous Jews that were saved – but were still zealous of following the law. (Remember – Paul's epistles are to the Church, while the other epistles are to the Jews). Well they heard about Paul's epistles informing the Jews that following law was not required (**Galatians 6:15 —** *For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.*) Paul's was informing the Galatians in 3-5 and Colossians in Chapters 1-3 that the customs of Moses may be good, but they had no bearing on salvation or keeping you saved. **Galatians 3:1-2 —** *O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?*	Gal. 6:15; 3:1-2

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
18-26 (cont)	In other words, The apostles in Jerusalem were placating the Jews and still allowing the following of the law as being appropriate – even after accepting Christ work on Calvary – and were informing Paul that trouble was coming. Paul was fixing to be put in a very awkward spot. Remember – this is Pentecost (Acts 2) where all of the Jews come into Jerusalem to gather and celebrate the event. Paul has been going around all of the Gentile nations telling the Jews that they did not have to follow the law – which they still thought was necessary – and now they were all descending on Jerusalem and herd that Paul would be there. They emphasize that Paul and the Elders at Jerusalem need to get together on what is being taught to the Jews. So they tell Paul – you have been going around telling Jews they do not have to follow the law and they don't like it. They acknowledge that the Gentiles need not follow the law (Acts 15) – but Jews will not accept that message. Therefore, when they come they are going to be seeking for you to REPENT and purify yourself of this heresy. They have 4 other men with a vow and he should go with them and shave their heads and you need to purify yourself – otherwise, it's not going to go well. So, Paul must either go through the motions of following the law – which he as been adamant about not being required or the Jews will be all over him.	

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
27-31	**Acts 21:27-31 —** *And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.* Although Paul does go through the motions – when the Jews see him they get a "mob" up once again and speak against Paul because he allows Greeks to enter the temples not following the law of Moses. **1 Corinthians 9:20 —** *And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;*	1 Cor. 9:20
27-31 (cont)	Although Paul tries to go through the motions to redeem himself in the sight of the Jews, his testimony betrays him and the Jews rise up and remove him from the temple and shuts the door to prevent him from entering and then seeks to take him up and kill him. Oh – but by God's will – it is not time for Paul to die – since he is to make it to Rome and a Roman centurion gets ear of the uproar and takes control of the situation.	

Acts Chapter 21

Verses	Comments	Cross References
32-40	**Acts 21:32-40 —** *Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him. And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,* So the soldiers come in and break up the mob and put Paul in chains and seek who he is and what he had done to cause such an uproar. The crown cried out multiple things to the pint the soldiers could not determine the situation, they took him into the castle. The roman mistakes Paul for an Egyptian who led 4,000 murders into the wilderness. Paul says no – I'm a Jew from Tarsus (still down not mention being a Roman citizen 'til later). The guy gives Paul the license to speak and he stands on the stairs – which give him an elevated platform to speak from. Once he got the Jews attention, although he spoke Greek to the Roman – he speaks Hebrew to the Jews – since they understand Hebrew (he chooses not to speak in an unknown tongue – Just like he instructed the Corinthians.	

Acts Chapter 22

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-16	**Acts 22:1-14 —** *Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.* Paul is on the steps to the palace and when he speaks in Hebrew, then everybody quiets down at least to listen. He was born in Tarsus but was tutored in Jerusalem at the feet of Gamaliel as we had seen previously. Paul is giving his testimony of his conversion to Christ. He indicates he was just as zealous against what he is now preaching as much as to get warrants for the arrest of Christians in Damascus.	

Acts Chapter 22

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-16 (cont)	Most of this is a restatement of the experience Paul had in Acts 9. Ananias is noted as being a devout Jew according to the law, but God used him to give Paul the charge that he would know God's will for his life! Notice the extra details provided here versus Acts 9. **Acts 9:17-18 —** *And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.* **Acts 22:15-16 —** *For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.* In Acts 9, Paul had already believed in the Lord Jesus Christ on the way to Damascus – when He called Him Lord. Ananias was an orthodox Jew and was related baptism to John's baptism from Matthew 3. **Matthew 3:8 —** *Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:* Baptism was a type of purification after repentance to "wash away the sins". Paul's regeneration had already occurred and this is a picture of what we need to do today – to be baptized after regeneration. **Titus 3:5 —** *Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;*	Acts 9:17-18 Mat. 3:8 Tit. 3:5

Acts Chapter 22

Verses	Comments	Cross References
17-21	**Acts 22:17-21 —** *And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.* Paul came to testify in front of the Jews knowing full well that he was risking his life each time he did it. Luke don't mention all of the details in the book of Acts, but Paul recounts a lot in 2 Corinthians. **2 Corinthians 11:24-28 —** *Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.* Can you imagine anyone today giving so much of themselves and sufferings – both physical and mental for the cause of Christ. Christ told him bluntly that the Jews in Jerusalem would not accept his message. But Pauls's love for the Jews kept him coming back to them even though Christ told him personally – his mission is for the Gentiles. Can you imagine the audience when Paul said Christ sent him to the Gentiles – the unclean!! That's about all it takes to continue against the apostle Paul.	2 Cor. 11:24-28

Acts Chapter 22

Verses	Comments	Cross References
22-30	**Acts 22:22-30 —** *And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born. Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.* They all cry out for Paul to be executed and is not worthy to live. Rent their clothes threw dust up in the air – mob rule. The chief captain perceives the mob is about to take control and rushes Paul inside the palace and commands him to be scourged for causing such an uproar – Remember Paul spoke in Hebrew – so the centurion probably did not understand a word he said to the crowd to get them in such a tizzy. Now a centurion brings him in to scourge him so they can figure out what is going on. Then Paul pulls out the Roman citizen card and the centurion hesitates. They can't punish a Roman citizen without being condemned first. He goes back to consult with the chief captain. The captain indicates he had to pay a great sum to get his citizenship – but Paul says he was born a citizen like our country, It was not even lawful for them to have bound him to begin with. So he let Paul go and commanded him and the Chief Priest (sound familiar) and their council (Sanhedrin) to appear and talk this thing out. Aren't you glad that you are a free-born citizen of that Heavenly country and can't be denied your Heavenly home? But what a Great Price was paid for us to receive this great gift – Thank the Lord Jesus Christ!!!!	

Acts Chapter 23

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-5	**Acts 23:1-5 —** *And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.* Paul now appears before the Sanhedrin – similar to the apostles in Acts 2-7. Jesus foretells of these situations in Matthew. **Matthew 10:16-20 —** *Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.* Paul doesn't get very far into his discussion when he claims he has lived in all good conscience before God – and Annanias rejects the statement by telling those close to him to smite him for telling a lie (in his opinion). Paul calls him out and says God shall smite thee – whited wall similar to Christ. **Matthew 23:27 —** *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.* Paul says – you are sitting here and judge me contrary to the law itself before the trial starts – you hypocrite!!! And of course – the people speak out and said – How dare you talk back to the high priest!! Paul pretty much states – he was not the high priest – truthfully – cause the High Priest was living in Paul and was at the right hand of God. There was no more high priest since the veil was torn top to bottom. His office was done away with when Christ took control at his resurrection and placed His blood on the mercy seat in Heaven. Paul recognized quickly that he would not be receiving a fair trial in front of the Jews.	Mat. 10:16-20; 23:27

Acts Chapter 23

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Acts 23:6-11 — *But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.*	
6-11	Once Paul hits on Annanias – he looks out over the crowd and recognizes enough of the people and their manners to perceive they are a mixed crowd of Sadducees and Pharisees. So he immediately decides to use this to cause confusion amongst the crowd. He brings up that he is a Pharisee – who believes in the resurrection. He says this is what he is being put on trial for (resurrection of Christ). Although Paul is on trial for defiling the temple, teaching Jews did not have to follow the law, etc. It all somewhat stems from whether Christ rose from the dead. He causes a division of the people since Sadducees do not believe in the resurrection. Pharisees cry out that Paul is OK but the Sadducees can't agree and they are against each other – so the Chief Priest – capitulates and tells the chief captain to rescue Paul from the mob. Christ appears to Paul during the night and lets him know he will be sent to Rome for to be a witness.	

Acts Chapter 23

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-22	**Acts 23:12-22 —** *And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.* Now some of the Jews (40) take the issue so seriously, they conspire to ensure Paul is killed and fast until he is dead – no matter what. They go to the chief priest and tell him what they are up to and the chief priest does not condemn their actions. Paul's nephew gets wind of the plot against his life – he lets Paul know and Paul gets him to go tell the chief captain what is being planned. He tells Paul's nephew to make sure he don't tell anybody else.	

Acts Chapter 23

Verses	Comments	Cross References
23-35	**Acts 23:23-35 —** *And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this manner: Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting. This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell. Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia; I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.* The chief captain gets a band of soldiers together that could easily handle 40 men and sends Paul to Felix for to hear of of the issue. When Felix reads the message – keeps Paul and waits for the accusers to come up from Jerusalem before the Roman trial starts. The chief Captain tells Annanias they will have to trek up to Felix if they want to still pursue Paul in court. If you pay attention to the letter – you can tell the chief captain is beefing up his side of the story to make him look better than the actual evets would show.	

Acts Chapter 24

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-9	**Acts 24:1-9 —** *And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.* After hearing the threat on Paul's life, the chief captain sends him with plenty of guard and troops during the night to Felix the governor in Caesarea up to the north and west. Felix read the letter from the chief captain and basically instructed the high priest to come to Caesarea if they still had issues with Paul. After 5 days they show up with the "council" (Sanhedrin) and a smooth-talking lawyer named Tertullus. Notice the style of the "orator" He first words are about praising Felix for all he's done and how good he is. Then he tears into Paul. Verse 5 starts his assault on Paul. "Pestilent" - a plague (literally, the disease, or figuratively, a pest):—pestilence – "Sedition" - by implication, a popular uprising; figuratively, controversy:—dissension, insurrection, × standing, uproar – amongst ALL Jews throughout the world!! A Ringleader – the cause and central figure of the Sect - a party or (abstractly) disunion – of the Nazarenes. In other words – he claims Paul is the leader of a bunch of Jews causing an uprising against the Jews against the calm Jews bowing to Roman rule. He desegrated our temple and we would have judged him according to our law – of course we know this to be boloney – but the chief captain took him away with great violence. Remember – Felix had the chief captain's input by his letter in the last chapter.	

Acts Chapter 24

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-9 (cont)	As typical of a lawyer with convincing words try to paint a picture of only deceiving half-truths and lies to sway their audience. Even after coming after us with great violence – he then forced us to come up here to plead our case. And all the Jews that were with him ay with a loud shout "AMEN" – We Agree!!	
10-21	**Acts 24:10-21 —** *Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men. Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.* Paul's defense is polite (vs. 10), cheerful (vs. 10), factual (vss. 11–12), honest (vss. 14–15), and legally proper (vss. 18–19). He totally disputes the accusations and then proceeds to state what he was in Jerusalem for – which Felix understands. Paul came to bring offerings to the nation. Felix knows a lot about the Jewish customs since he has been the governor for some time. He was not disputing with any man nor trying to stir an uproar and no one present could not prove the charges against him.	

Acts Chapter 24

Verses	Comments	Cross References
10-21 (cont)	Paul summarizes that he believes all of the Old Testament and the same things the Jews accuse him of and the hope toward God – which they also believe of the resurrection of the dead (both just and unjust) – notice Paul does not make the distinction of when in this discussion – since the Jews also believe (except the Sadducees). Then Paul throws in the zinger for Felix in verse 16 – "*And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.*" Although Felix is a Roman – he is still responsible for his own conscience. **Romans 1:18-20 —** *For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:* We are without excuse based on beholding God's creation that there is a God and he will judge us for what he has showed us. Paul is on a roll with what Christ promised back in the gospels. **Matthew 10:18-20 —** *And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.* He clearly states that he was in the temple in accordance with the law – since he was there purifying himself as the apostles gave him advice – when the Jews from up in Asia came and found me. If they had something against me – they should be here themselves rather than sending the Sanhedrin. This pretty much gives Felix the basis for to judge in favor of Paul, since his real accusers are not there for what he was accused of doing.	Rom. 1:18-20 Mat. 10:18-20

Acts Chapter 24

Verses	Comments	Cross References
10-21 (cont)	Then Paul says, the only thing these guys can be witnesses of against me is the one voice where they slapped me (against the law and they would not bring that issue up) and for what I spoke in front of them in Jerusalem about whether there is a resurrection of the dead! He then says to Felix – you have called me about the question of the resurrection of the dead – is all I am here for since all they accuse me of is hogwash!! Holy Spirit is MUCH BETTER orator than any man on the face of the earth!!!	
22-27	**Acts 24:22-27 —** *And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him. And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.* Once Felix hears Paul's case to dispute theirs, he pretty much says – court is recess until I can get with the Chief Captain and get more details from a third party. He lets Paul have liberty since there has been no accusation strong enough to convince him that Paul is guilty of anything under Roman law that deserves bonds or imprisonment. He also allows visitors to see him, etc. Notice the influence Paul has on Felix in verse 24. A few days pass and Felix gets Paul to come and expound his beliefs to him and his wife – which is a Jew!!!! Notice how Felix comes under conviction with the Holy Spirit and trembles at the though of the judgment to come – but like most sinners – they put it off to a more convenient time.	

Acts Chapter 24

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	2 Corinthians 6:2 — *(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)*	
22-27 (cont)	More than likely – Felix was under great conviction – but his wife was probably sticking to her Jewish beliefs and would have hounded him and the second was always there – money!! He also was hoping Paul would slip him some bribe to let him go. Felix – does nothing for 2 years and is replaced by Porcius Festus and Felix leaves Paul in custody since he never got a bribe to let him go to give the Jews a pleasure when he leaves.	2 Cor. 6:2

Acts Chapter 25

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-11	**Acts 25:1-11 —** *Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem. Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him. And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.* Two years later (about 60 AD) – Festus comes down to Jerusalem and the high priest and council approach him about Paul. They hope that Festus don't know the background and wish to kill him on the way as planned before. Festus says – no – we will keep him up in Caesarea and if you all still have issues with him – then you will have to come up there. So after 10 days they all go back to Caesarea and here we go again into the judgment hall to see what the issue is. So we have a condensed down version of the same thing in Chapter 24 in verses 7 and 8. So Festus (to please the Jews (in other words they were a thorn in the flesh since they would not let this thing go after 2 years) turns to Paul and says – ok – will you go back to Jerusalem and allow me to judge on this issue. Festus would rather please the Jews as a whole to keep calm rather than judge righteously for one man falsely accused.	

Acts Chapter 25

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-11 (cont)	Paul comes back – and pretty much says – I have done no wrong by Roman law and you pretty well know that. Why should I submit myself to go back down to Jerusalem to be judged for something I am not guilty of. Paul knows this is a trap and he then appeals his case to Caesar rather than going back to Jerusalem. I'm a Roman citizen and demand I be judged by that law and am not guilty of anything worthy of death!! This also acknowledges that the ruling party (Rome) is acceptable to punish by death if Paul has done something worth of death by their law since he would refuse not to die!!	
12-21	**Acts 25:12-21 —** *Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go. And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.* Paul discusses this issue with the Jewish council and says – since you appeal to Caesar – then to Ceasar you shall go! In comes King Agrippa and his wife to Caesarea and after a few days – Festus brings up Paul's case to the King and updates him on the background from Felix to the recent trial and appeal to Caesar. Similar to our laws – someone accused of something must have the ability to face his accusers and defend himself against them before any judgment is handed down.	

Acts Chapter 25

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-21 (cont)	King Agrippa is the sone of King Herrod back in Chapter 12 that had James killed and has no sympathy for the Jews. The Julian Law forbids a magistrate to scourge or execute any Roman citizen who made an appeal to the emperor, and the Roman law of verse 16 is clear; it is testified to by all ancient writers. Notice how Festus refers the accusations against him was based on the Jews superstition in verse 19. And Paul testified that Christ was risen from the grave. I would have taken him back to Jerusalem to hear it down there, but he then appealed to Caesar – therefore, I was bound by Roman law to allow him that right.	
22-27	**Acts 25:22-27 —** *Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.* This discussion gets King Agrippa's curiosity up – so he wants to hear Paul's story for himself. Paul gets the opportunity to witness to a King. Here we have the King in all the glitter and Festus bring Paul in in bonds to preach to the King. Festus says – the Jews have accused him of all things worthy of death – but I have found nothing worthy of that by Roman law. I can't say I have anything to write down about this, but after you hear him – maybe I might be able to write something down so to help me decide what to do. This sets up the scene for the next chapter and one of the most famous quotes sinners use even to this day. **Almost though persuadest me to be a Christian!!**	

Acts Chapter 26

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-11	**Acts 26:1-11 —** *Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.* **Acts 9:15 —** *But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and* ***kings****, and the children of Israel:* Christ's statement in Acts 9 now comes to fruition as Paul stands before King Agrippa. Paul provides a compliment to Agrippa similar to Tertullus in the previous chapter. He then expounds his history and the hope that is in every Jew to see Christ reign in power. He even challenges King Agrippa on surely – he believes in the resurrection of the dead (vs. 8). He then concludes the introduction to indicate – he was just like these Jews accusing him of something worthy of death since he was the one corralling the saints and punishing them and standing by while Stephen was stoned to death consenting to their judgment.	Acts 9:15

Acts Chapter 26

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-19	**Acts 26:12-23 —** *Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.* Now Paul starts into his conversion on the way to Damascus. The light from Heaven was brighter than the sun – What a day that will be!!! **Revelation 22:5 —** *And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun;* ***for the Lord God giveth them light:*** *and they shall reign for ever and ever.* Notice that Christ spoke in Hebrew – not Greek. Paul is called to be a witness and minister for the past (thou hast seen) and the future (which I will appear unto thee). Witness – Testify of the things Christ reveals unto him and Minister to take care of people – church. Notice verse 17 – delivering him from the Jews and from the Gentiles – who he now sends him to.	Rev. 22:5

Acts Chapter 26

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-19 (cont)	Notice the distinction – he was to witness to the Jews beyond Jerusalem – but to not come back to Jerusalem. Paul's ministry is to accomplish FIVE things. 1. It is to open the eyes of lost men. Any ministry that is not an "eye opener" is not a Pauline ministry. (You can't open some people's eyes unless you kick them like the Lord kicked Peter [Acts 10], and not many men will bless you after you've waked them out of a sound sleep!) **2 Corinthians 4:1-4 —** *Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.* 2. It is to turn from darkness to light. Jesus is the light, and the Bible is the light (Psa. 119:105), and any ministry that turns a sinner to a sacrament or a school or a church before it turns him to those two sources is a non-Pauline ministry. **John 1:5-12 —** *And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:* **Psalm 119:105 —** *NUN. Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.*	2 Cor. 4:1-4; John 1:4-12; Psa. 119-105

Acts Chapter 26

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-19 (cont)	3. It is to turn men from the power of the Devil to God (vs. 18). The condition of mankind is said to be **a. "without strength,"** **b. "without excuse,"** **c. "without Christ",** **d. "without hope", and** **e. "without God"** **Romans 5:6 —** *For when we were yet **without strength**, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.* **Romans 1:20 —** *For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are **without excuse**:* **Ephesians 2:12 —** *That at that time ye were **without Christ**, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having **no hope**, and **without God** in the world:* **f.** "in an "evil world" **g.** "that has been taken captive by the Devil at his will". **Galatians 1:4 —** *Who gave himself for our sins, that he might **deliver us from this present evil world**, according to the will of God and our Father:* **2 Timothy 2:26 —** *And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, **who are taken captive by him at his will**.* **h.** This is the Bible picture of the world system and the people in it; it is NEGATIVE. It is the picture that has been turned face-to-the-wall in the home of every unsaved educated man on this globe. Paul's converts at Thessalonica show what happens when men turn from Satan to God. **1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 —** *For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.* **THANK GOD FOR SALVATION!!!!**	

Acts Chapter 26

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-19 (cont)	4. It is so that men can obtain "forgiveness of sins" (vs. 18). This forgiveness is not in: a. "water baptism"; b. "sacraments"; c. "confessing sin" (Judas, Balaam, and Pharaoh—all confessed their sins); and d. "by living a better life". **Acts 13:38-39 —** *Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: And* ***by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses****.* **Hebrews 10:1-3 —** *For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.* ***But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year****.* **Galatians 3:12 —** ***And the law is not of faith****: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.* It is "BY FAITH" (vs. 18) that is in Christ. This forgiveness follows redemption, and redemption is only "THROUGH HIS BLOOD". Those three words "THROUGH HIS BLOOD" have been left out in every major translation since A.D. 1800, including the "reliable translations" recommended by many Christian schools. **Galatians 3:26 —** *For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.* **Colossians 1:14 —** *In whom we have redemption* ***<u>through his blood</u>****,* ***even the forgiveness of sins****:*	Acts 13:38-39 Heb. 10:1-3 Gal. 3:12: 26 Col 1:14

Acts Chapter 26

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-19 (cont)	5. It is to give them an "inheritance" (vs. 18). When King Jesus shows up and divides His inheritance with them. **Romans 8:17 —** *And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.* **2 Timothy 2:12 —** *If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:* Only GOD can supply our need!!! **Philippians 4:19 —** *But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.*	Rom. 8:17 2 Tim. 2:12 Phil. 4:19
19-23	**Acts 26:19-23 —** *Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.* After Paul gives King the history and the vision, he confidently states – he was totally obedient to that vision. **Are we obedient to what God shows us?** A simple lesson in being a witness for God – Give your personal testimony and it always gets another person's attention, because it is so personal. Verse 20 and 21 clearly states what the Jews have against him in 2 verses. They want to silence his testimony. Verse 23 provides a little controversy about the statement that Christ was the first to rise from the dead when we know people have been raised from the dead before him. But Christ was THE FIRST to rise from the dead BY HIS OWN POWER!!!!	

Acts Chapter 26

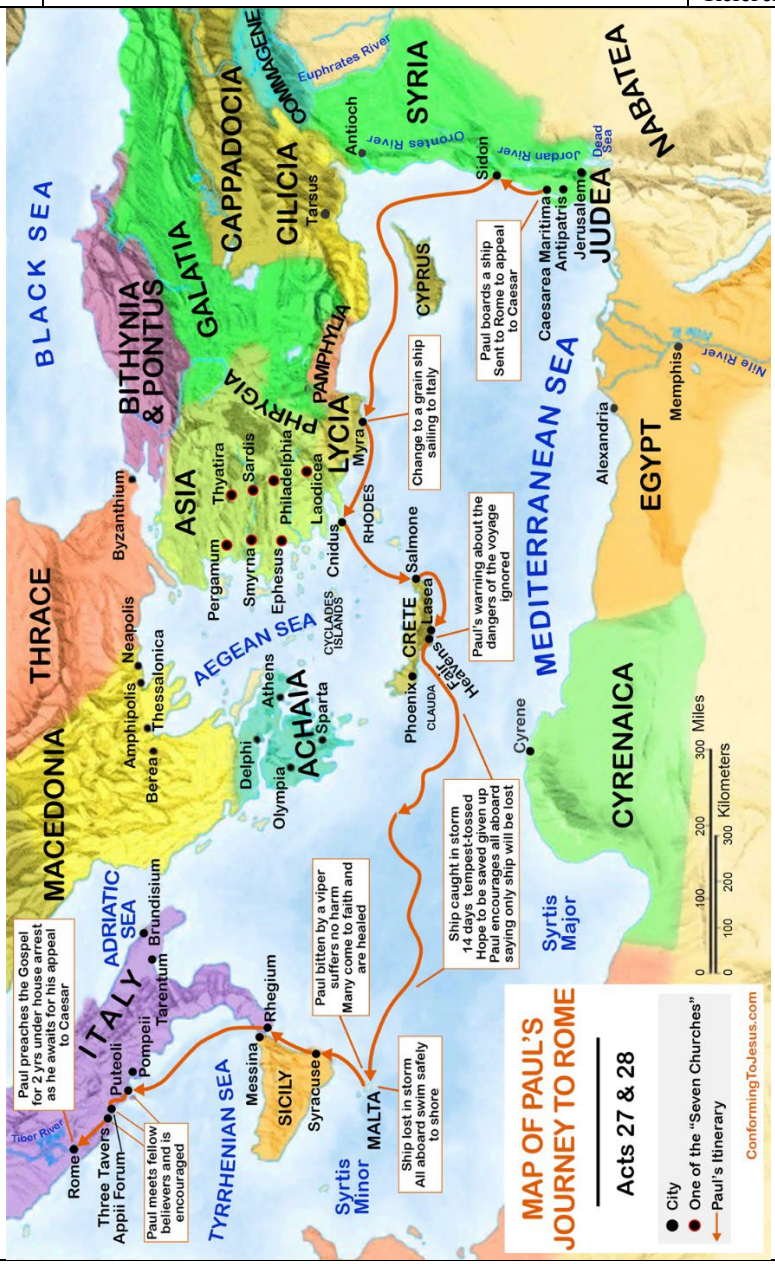
Verses	Comments	Cross References
24-32	**Acts 26:24-32 —** *And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.* When Paul mentions Christ rising from the dead – Festus speaks up and says – Paul – YOU'RE CRAZY!!! Much learning has made you mad (crazy)!! Festus is under conviction and losing the King's attention (remember the introduction at the beginning – just like Felix also came under conviction during Paul's testimony. Instead of thinking within himself – he attempts to throw cold water on what Paul is preaching before Agrippa gets drawn into the message too far. But Paul calmly responds and says – I am not mad (crazy) and am very sober. He knows Festus would have turned him over the Jews – given the chance as discussed in the last chapter. So he turns back to King Agrippa and says He knows these things – they are out in the open and he is totally aware of all I speak!! Then Paul challenges King Agrippa in verse 27. Do you believe the prophets? Before the King responds – Paul answers for him – I know you believe them!! What a challenge. **King Agrippa's famous response – Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian!!! Hell is FULL of people that responded to the Holy Spirit conviction in the same manner as the King!!**	

Acts Chapter 26

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Reminds me of a hymn: **VERSE 1** "Almost persuaded" now to believe; "Almost persuaded" Christ to receive; Seems now some soul to say, "Go, Spirit, go Thy way; Some more convenient day On Thee I'll call." **VERSE 2** "Almost persuaded," come, come today; "Almost persuaded," turn not away; Jesus invites you here, Angels are ling'ring near, Prayers rise from hearts so dear, O wand'rer, come.	
24-32 (cont)	**VERSE 3** "Almost persuaded," harvest is past! "Almost persuaded," doom comes at last! "Almost" cannot avail; "Almost" is but to fail; Sad, sad, that bitter wail— **"Almost—but lost!"** Paul's response is a more specific plea – I would to God that all within the sound of my voice would accept Christ and be just like me – except for the bonds!!! What a witness!! The King rises and all rise with him and recognize Paul's testimony and all concur separately that Paul has done nothing worthy of death and he is just a zealous Christian whom the Jews hate!!! But since he appealed to Ceasar – we can't let him go free.	

Acts Chapter 27

Verses	Comments	Cross References



Acts Chapter 27

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-11	**Acts 27:1-11 —***And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone; And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them, And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.* This passage is pretty much a narrative by Luke (who is with Paul) of the trip from Caesarea to Rome for the beginning of the trip over to Crete. They sail north to Sidon and the Centurion allows Paul to go to shore and be with his brethren for a short time. They then sail south of Cyprus (map shows north) to Myra and must make a connection with a ship heading to Italy. The winds are not favorable and it takes some time to reach Crete. They port in Lasea and are waiting quite a while until the winds become more favorable. The fast is probably a reference to The Day of Atonement being the 7th month – about October time frame. **Leviticus 16:29 —** *And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:* Paul warns the centurion and the ship's captain of the dangers if they set sail, but his warnings are overridden by the ship's captain and the centurion.	Lev. 16:29

Acts Chapter 27

Verses	Comments	Cross References
12-20	**Acts 27:12-20 —** *And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete. But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive. And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat: Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship; And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.* The location they were in was not the best place to be for the winter months and the ship's captain was pushing to leave and hopefully get on the west side of the island. They refused to heed Paul's warning and set sail. A violent storm comes by soon after they depart and takes pretty much control of the ship. The wind **Euroclydon** - Definition: A violent, typhoon-like cyclone or gale that blows during autumn and winter in the Mediterranean. The strong wind out of the northeast forced them further south than desired and pretty much took over the ship's direction. They had some damage and it needed work (vs. 16). The undergirding is basically placing cables under the ship and then tying them back at the top together to keep the ship from splitting apart. The lower their sails (strake sail) to try and prevent being driven into the quicksands in the bay of Syrtis Major along the northern African coast. They lighten the ship by throwing their goods overboard (per Paul's warning of the laden suffering loss. After 3 days with no sun or stars – constant storms, they throw overboard all the ships furniture and tooling to lose weight. The storm continues and all on board fear that all hope was gone since they were at the wind's mercy.	

Acts Chapter 27

Verses	Comments	Cross References
21-26	**Acts 27:21-26 —** *But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.* After all this is happening, Bro. Paul goes to the captain and centurion and says, "I told you so -you should have listened". But be of good cheer – all men will be safe, but the ship will be a total loss (vs. 22). Paul got a visit from the angel of God and gave him what was going to happen, and he would make it to Rome. They will land on an island – with a shipwreck (his fourth). **2 Corinthians 11:25 —** *Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned,* ***thrice I suffered shipwreck****, a night and a day I have been in the deep;* The angel of God is obviously Jesus Christ since Paul says immediately after – whose I am and whom I serve.	2 Cor. 11:26

Acts Chapter 27

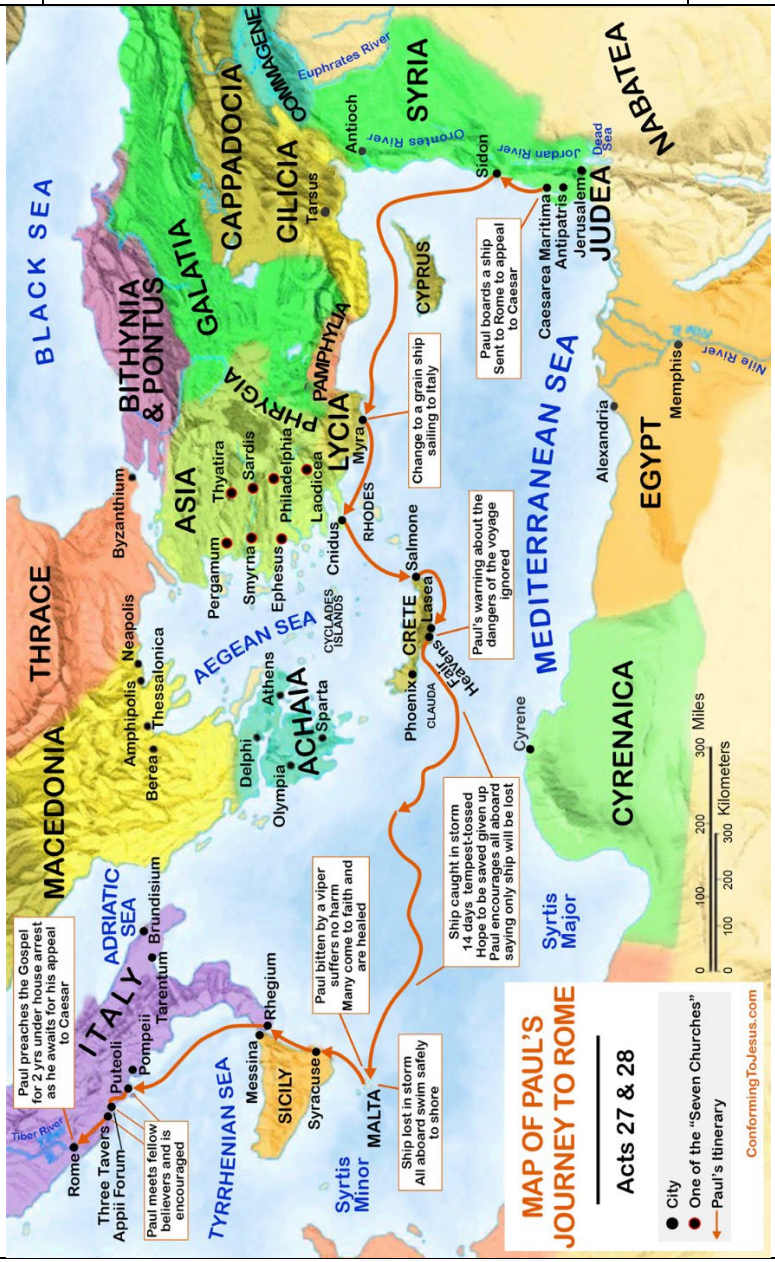
Verses	Comments	Cross References
27-32	**Acts 27:27-32 —** *But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country; And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms. Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.* After 2 weeks they finally sense some land is near and see it is about 20 fathoms (about 120 feet) deep then goes down to about 90 feet deep (15 fathoms). Trying to prevent running aground, they dropped anchor and waited for the day to come. They let down the boats to go ashore and Paul warns them to stay on the ship if they want to live. So they cut the ropes to the boats.	

Acts Chapter 27

Verses	Comments	Cross References
33-44	**Acts 27:33-44 —** *And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you. And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land: And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.* Paul tells them to eat since they have been fasting for all these days. 276 souls were on board the ship and after they all ate and lightened the ship and found where a creek from the land entered the sea and they chose to try and go up the creek. They picked up the anchors and raised the sails and in they went. They ran the ship aground and the front rammed into the ground hard enough that it as stuck but the back got tore up by the waves. The soldiers counsel to kill the prisoners, to keep them from escaping by swimming away, but the centurion stops them for Paul's sake and allows all to swim ashore the best they can.	

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References



Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-10	**Acts 28:1-10 —** *And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.* They are on the Island of Malta as currently defined in the Mediterranean Sea. Barbarous people are basically – foreigners to them and someone of a different language. **1 Corinthians 14:11 —** *Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.* They are kindly received of the people and they help them out and due to cold rain, they build a fire and a viper (or a poisonous snake) feels the heat and bites Paul on the hand. The locals recognize the snake and basically think – This must be a really bad guy to have survived shipwreck and now is bitten by a poisonous snake – surely he's a bad person and God is going to get vengeance one way or another. But they have no idea of Mark 16. **Mark 16:17-18 —** *And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*	1 Cor. 14:11

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
1-10 (cont)	We have already seen devils cast out, new tongues and laying on hands. Now we see the serpents not having any effect. When nothing happens to Paul – then they reverse course and believe he is a god. After this they put the 276 survivors up for 3 days. During this time the chief's father is very sick with an intestinal infection (flux) and fever with bloody stool and Paul goes in to heal him. This brings on the rest of the inhabitants that are sick and Paul – healed them all. Notice the difference between a real apostle and healer than all of the fake ones. ALL are healed – not one remains sick because of their lack of faith. Although not specifically mentioned – I could lay a solid bet that there was a great revival on the island. When they were ready to leave after 3 months (winter months) – the island inhabitants provided them with many goods.	
11-16	**Acts 28:11-16 —** *And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.* Paul and company was not the only ship weathering the winter on the island. Another ship was there and they hitched a ride that belonged to Alexandria Egypt – The sign was twin sons of the god Jupiter. They sail north to Syracuse in Sicily and stayed for 3 days. They make it up to Rhegium and when the south wind blew (means it will blow from the south and take them north) they end up in Puteoli after just a day – make good time. Paul meets some fellow believers and stayed there for a week. When they leave, they travel by land up the Appia Way and reach the Appii forum.	

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Appia Way History • Foundation: Work began in 312 BC • Expansion: It originally stretched 132 miles from Rome to Capua to assist troops during the Samnite Wars. By about 244 BC, it was extended further south, eventually reaching the port of Brundisium (Brindisi) at roughly 350 to 360 miles (540–590 km) total. • Engineering: Builders laid deep trenches filled with gravel, small rocks, and tight-fitting volcanic basalt stones on a cambered surface for rain runoff. • Historical Events: In 71 BC, 6,000 surviving slaves from Spartacus's slave revolt were crucified along the road. It later saw use by Julius Caesar, Cicero, and St. Paul, and played a role during World War II (Battle of Anzio) and the 1960 Rome Olympics. 	

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	 Possible rendering of the place where the Christians met Paul along the way. The three taverns – refer to huts or wooden-walled buildings. All the prisoners except Paul are turned over the captain of the guard while Paul has his own guard and has more liberty.	
17-22	**Acts 28:17-22 —** *And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.* Paul still wants to win the Jews and calls the chief priest in the area to plead his case to them. They have not heard anything from the Jews in Jerusalem about Paul's reason for being there and want to hear him on the issue, but notice they still refer to the Christians as a sect. Notice how they want to know what Paul thinks about the "sect" and not what God has revealed. They know it is spoken against – regardless of what Paul "thinks". Notice the same approach with Jesus. **Matthew 22:17 —** *Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?*	Mat. 22:17

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
23-29	**Acts 28:23-29 —** *And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.* A day was set aside to hear what Paul had to say and they came to his place. Paul goes through the Old Testament and brings out Jesus like they had never heard before. As typical, some accepted and others refused the Holy Spirit. Just like it was in Moses' day with Pharoah. **Exodus 9:20-21 —** *He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: And he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.* When there was division, they got ready to depart and Paul quotes Isaiah. This passage from Isaiah has always been one of my favorites and I will give it to you like the Lord gave it to me. Although the quote is from Isaiah 6, we will start with chapter 5. **Isaiah 5:8 —** *<u>Woe unto them</u> that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!* **Isaiah 5:11 —** *<u>Woe unto them</u> that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!* **Isaiah 5:18 —** *<u>Woe unto them</u> that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:*	Ex. 9:20-21

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
23-29 (cont)	**Isaiah 5:20 —** *Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!* **Isaiah 5:21 —** *Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!* **Isaiah 5:22 —** *Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:* Isaiah is pronouncing woe unto them for several things the children of Israel is doing wrong. Isaiah is pronouncing judgment on the house of Isreal for their wrong doing. But when chapter 6 comes along – notice the difference when Isaiah see HIMSELF from God's viewpoint. **Isaiah 6:1-11 —** *In the year that king Uzziah died* ***I saw also the Lord*** *sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.* ***Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.*** *Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.* ***And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.*** *Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.* ***Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,*** Reminds me of the hymn – He Washed My Eyes With Tears.	

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
	Verse 1 He washed my eyes with tears that I might see. The broken heart I had was good for me. He tore it all apart and looked inside. And found it full of fear, and foolish pride He swept away the things that made me blind. And then I saw the clouds were silver lined. And now I understand 'twas best for me. He washed my eyes with tears that I might see. **Verse 2** He washed my eyes with tears that I might see The glory of Himself revealed to me I did not know that He had wounded hands I saw the blood He shed upon the sands. I saw the marks of shame and wept and cried He was my Substitute for me He died. And now I'm glad He came So tenderly And washed my eyes with tears that I might see Paul concludes with the by letting them know that since they reject the truth Paul is preaching – the Gentiles will hear and accept. This resulted in them all leaving and trying to figure out within themselves.	

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References

Gentiles	Jews	Church
Adam – Abraham	**Abraham – Christ**	**Christ – Tribulation**
~2000 years	**~2000 years**	**~2000 years**

General Dispensational Application by Groups of People.[1]

Who	Dispensations							
	1	2	3	4	5	6		7
Gentiles	X	X	X					Millennial Reign
	Adam - Abraham							
Jews				X	X	X[2,3]	X[4]	
				Abraham - Christ				
Church							X	
						Acts 8 - Rapture		
Time	~2000 years			~2000 years		~2000 years		1000 years

1. Some minor exceptions may apply but this is a good general rule.
2. This block refers to the Example provided in Acts above.
3. Day of Pentecost through Acts 7.
4. Tribulation Period

Acts Chapter 28

Verses	Comments	Cross References
30-31	**Acts 28:30-31 —** *And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.* Paul ends up waiting 2 years before see Caesar and preaching to all that would hear and teaching them about Christ. Of course, Paul wrote the epistle to the Romans – one of the greatest of the epistles and the Roman Road to Salvation. 1. Salvation by grace through faith (Rom. 2–4). 2. Justification without works (Rom. 3–4). 3. Baptism is an outward illustration of what Christ did internally (Rom. 6–7). 4. Premillennialism (Rom. 8–9, 11). 5. The restoration of the nation of Israel (Rom. 9, 11, 15). 6. Christian conduct and rules on "doubtful things" (Rom. 11–13). 7. The One Body (Rom. 12, 14, 16). 8. The doctrines that are connected with the crucifixion (Rom. 5–8). 9. The judicial and legal work and decrees of God in regard to the completed atonement (Rom. 5–8). 10. The missionary call to preach the Gospel (Rom. 10). 11. The content, message, and faith of the Gospel (Rom. 1–3, 8–10).	